

鬼王妃



鬼王妃  
iresedanyaooshi  
鬼王妃

萧七爷著

# Chapter 1-The Trash

---

## *The Mu Manor*

The sunset shone into the back-end courtyard and the leaves reflected it in faint gleams. Evenings here were so tranquil that it seemed like only the soft rustling of leaves in the wind could be heard.

“Your Highness, do you really think that our current actions are appropriate? After all, you still have an engagement with my elder sister.” The young girl flushed and raised her head shyly as she leaned her delicate, alabaster-like body into the man’s well-built chest. “If our relationship were to be discovered by elder sister.....”

“Are you referring to that useless piece of trash?” The man frowned, an action which marred his handsome appearance, a trace of disdain in his response to the girl’s words. “When we are together, you mustn’t mention that repulsive girl to me. As for the engagement, it means nothing to me, I will rescind it someday. How can trash like her be my wife?! Ting Er, trust me, I will give you a legitimate identity. Only you can be matched with me!”

“Your Highness.....” Mu Ting Er was moved, but she replied again with difficulty, “Won’t this still be too unfair to elder sister? She’s still my elder sister after all.”

Hearing her words, the man tightened his arms around her as he said tenderly, “Ting Er, you’re too kind. It’s her fortune to have you as her sister. If she still doesn’t recognize your kind intentions, don’t blame me for being ruthless!”

Mu Ting Er had tears in the corners of her eyes as she lowered her head into his chest, but at the same time her lips unconsciously curled up into a sneer. Her scheme had succeeded.

At this moment, they heard a shriek.

"Ah! You two.....You two....."

Mu Ru Yue tightly covered her mouth as she gazed with disbelief at the adultery in front of her. The couple had been caught completely naked. Tears flowed uncontrollably. At this moment, her heart seemed to have been viciously pierced.

The man frowned, and used a piece of the clothing at his side to cover their bodies. He looked at Mu Ru Yue with a frown, expressing undisguised frustration and disgust.

"I've told you long ago to stay out of my sight! Now, you have actually disturbed Ting Er and I. If it wasn't for you being a daughter of the Mu family, you wouldn't live to see another day!"

Seeing the man protecting Mu Ting Er in his embrace, Mu Ru Yue bit hard on her lips, her eyes bloodshot and filled with tears born of grievance.

His words were like a sharp blade that ruthlessly pierced her heart, making her feel that she was in so much pain that she did not want to continue living.

*'So, in his heart, I'm only an insignificant person. Then why did he treat me with tenderness when I was less than 5 years old? If it hadn't been for that tenderness, I wouldn't have been attracted to him, unable to stay away.'*

However, after being tested for her innate ability when she was five, she had discovered that all her muscles and meridians were blocked, making her a trash that couldn't cultivate. All of his tenderness had left her then.

"Shut up!"

The sudden cry gave Mu Ru Yue a fright. She didn't know what she had said wrong, so she looked back at him with feelings of hurt. His face had turned ashen.

Ye Tian Feng looked with disdain upon the young teary-face girl before him and sneered, "Mu Ru Yue, what do you have that can be compared to Ting Er? You don't even deserve to be compared to her shoes!"

"Your Highness....." Mu Ting Er hastily held back Ye Tian Feng. "Your Highness,

please stop. It is my fault. I shouldn't..... I shouldn't have agreed with Your Highness. Ting Er has always thought that our love would be blessed by everyone, but I have forgotten that elder sister is deeply in love with you. Your Highness, I beg for you to stop hurting elder sister. She is a good girl....."

The single teardrop that flowed down the tender curve of her lovely face made Ye Tian Feng's heart ache.

---

|

## Chapter 2-They Are a Family Instead

---

“Ting Er!” Tightly holding her hand, he said with deep emotion, “When you gave yourself to me a month ago, I swore that I would definitely marry you! However, the engagement between this trash and I was an imperial order by my royal Grandfather. I’ll need some time to convince him to withdraw the order, but believe in me, you’ll become my wife soon.”

The scene playing out before Mu Ru Yue eyes hurt her deeply. She glared with blood-shot eyes filled with hatred at Mu Ting Er, and said, “Mu Ting Er, you’re only an adopted daughter, while I’m the genuine young mistress! I hope you clearly know your status!”

*Pa!*

Just when she said that, a slap viciously landed on her face.

Mu Ru Yue’s body suddenly trembled as she held onto the red mark on the side of her face, then stiffly turned her head. She looked in disbelief at the middle-aged man at her side. “Father, how could you.....”

“Impudent! Who allowed you to talk to Ting Er in such a manner?” The middle-aged man had a cold expression and was acting as though the person before him wasn’t his own daughter, but merely a maid that he could abuse.

“Father, I’m your daughter!” said Mu Ru Yue, her voice choked with emotion. With tears in her eyes, she continued, “She’s only an adopted girl. Father, why did you.....”

“Daughter?” The middle-aged man snorted. “A daughter like you is my lifetime’s disgrace! Even though Ting Er was adopted, her innate talent is outstanding. She’s my pride instead! You really think that you have the right to be paired up with Crown Prince Jing ? I’ll clearly tell you now that I have assisted

them in this matter. Why else do you think no one has come here yet?"

It was as though lightning had struck in a clear sky. Mu Ru Yue trembled a little, biting on her lips as she looked at her blood relative.

"Elder Sister Ting Er, are you alright?"

At this moment, Mu Yi Xue, who shared the same parents as Mu Ru Yue, passed by her blood sister as if she did not see her, walked straight to Mu Ting Er's side, whose face was already covered in tears.

"Elder sister Ting Er, rest assured. Xue Er and father will protect you. We won't let that person steal your husband." Mu Yi Xue laughed adorably before shifting her gaze to Mu Ru Yue. With disgust in her gaze, she continued, "Moreover, in the Mu Family, I only have Mu Ting Er as my elder sister. This trash doesn't deserve to be my elder sister. I really don't understand how mother gave birth to such trash. She isn't worthy to be the Mu family's daughter!"

"Father, Xue Er....."

Mu Ting Er looked gratefully at the two. Nobody noticed the sneer on her lips at that moment.

*'Mu Ru Yue, I swore long ago that I would seize all of your possessions! Blame it on yourself for being the genuine young mistress of the house, while I'm just an adopted girl. The main reason why I, a girl that you always looked down upon, is able to climb onto your head today was mainly due to you being trash that cannot cultivate. But it should be impossible for you to suspect the reason you became trash. When you were five, before your innate talent test, I placed poison into your meal. Furthermore, nobody could possibly suspect that the four-year-old me would have been such a schemer.'*

Mu Ru Yue's heart turned cold as she looked at the harmonious family. She suddenly realised that she was just an outsider.

*Haha!*

She suddenly howled with laughter as she viciously charged towards a tree at the side, still laughing.

Her sudden action shocked the others. Mu Ting Er's expression changed

greatly, as she didn't expect that she had forced her step-sister to her death. How boring it would be if she were to die now?!

When she wanted to stop her sister, a middle-aged man raised his arm to block her path.

"Since she wants to die, let her be. It will be as if I never had her as a daughter."

---

|

1. It is Ye Tian Feng's title

# Chapter 3-The Spirit From Hua Xia

---

*Bang!*

When Mu Ru Yue's head struck the tree, blood immediately flowed down her head, but her lips expressed a smile of relief.

*'Finally, I don't need to stay here and listen to their heart-rending words.....'*

She gradually closed her eyes, with a glistening teardrop hanging in the corner of her eyes.

"Let's go!"

With an unfeeling glance, the middle-aged man looked at the young girl lying in a pool of blood. His cold expression made it seem as though it had just been a stranger in front of him.

Ye Tian Feng shuddered slightly, thinking that it was truly heartless for a father to make such a move. However, who had told Mu Ru Yue to be a trash?

In comparison to a gifted person like Ting Er, that girl had been destined to not even have the right of acting as her sister's stepping stone.....

At this moment, the young girl, who had initially been lifeless, suddenly opened her eyes and stood up. In that instant, her icy gaze landed on the group of people who were already turning to leave.

She remembered being at Long White Mountain and being ambushed by the Gu family. In order to protect an ancient alchemist book, she had met her demise along with her enemies. After that, she felt as though she was carried away by the wind.

*'Where is this?'*

Suddenly, memories that didn't belong to her fiercely came rushing to her mind, making her feel a pain so great that it felt as though her head was being ripped apart. She held her head tightly in her hands, knitting her bloody eyebrows.

*'Martial God Continent?'*

*'Wasn't I in Hua Xia? What kind of place is the Martial God Continent?'*

However, from the memories, she knew that this place honoured martial skills. The training techniques here were the same as in Hua Xia, using the Dantian to store energy, and medicine for assistance. The grading system for the skills was also the same.

She had possessed a person who had the same surname and name as herself, but who was a trash with cramped muscles and blocked meridians, and had died after being unable to withstand a great shock.

In Hua Xia, Mu Ru Yue had also been a Martial Practitioner. For an Ancient Martial Practitioner, nothing was impossible, so after being shocked for a short moment, she quickly accepted reality.

She had reincarnated! That too in such a trash's body, no less.

"Elder sister, you.....you're still alive?" Mu Ting Er's body shuddered, showing happiness on her delicate face. "That's great! I thought you....."

A cold gaze shot at the seemingly happy young girl. Mu Ru Yue replied, "Do you have any business with me? If not, move out of the way!"

"I....." Mu Ting Er pouted gently, and tears of grievance swum in her eyes. "I was only worried for elder sister. If I did something wrong, I hope that I didn't anger elder sister."

Her appearance looked so pitiful. She looked like a small pure white flower that attracted tender affection.

The middle-aged man's expression darkened. "Mu Ru Yue, is this the attitude you should have towards your sister? It was a waste for Ting Er to be worried for you. You aren't worthy of her feelings!"

"Sister?" Mu Ru Yue laughed grimly, "I don't remember mother giving birth to

such a sister!"

Mu Ting Er's expression changed slightly. It was the most painful thing in her life to be only an adopted daughter of the Mu family, and not be a genuine young mistress. If it hadn't been for her father's incurable illness and if it hadn't been for his sacrifice to save the Mu family's old madam, in order to ensure a safe haven for his daughter, it would be impossible for her filial step-father to adopt the helpless Ting Er.

From that moment on, she swore that she would behave as if she were rightfully above people and that she would receive the same treatment as a genuine young mistress in the Mu family.

However, that wretched Mu Ru Yue had always used this fact to stab her every single time!

*'Just what is so good about her? Other than having the bloodline of the Mu family, she's just a good-for-nothing young Miss!'*

---

|

# Chapter 4-Plans

---

“Impudent!” The middle-aged man tightly clenched his fists with the veins on his temples bulging. He was staring with a gaze one would show only to an absolutely irreconcilable enemy. “Ting Er is my daughter. How do you dare to humiliate her in such a fashion?”

It seemed that in his heart, only Mu Ting Er and Mu Yi Xue were his daughters. Meanwhile, Mu Ru Yue was but an illegitimate child who was verbally insulting his precious daughter.

“Father, let’s leave it as it is,” said Mu Ting Er as she held onto the middle-aged man’s arm, biting her lips and shaking her head. “I am aware that I’m only an adopted daughter in the Mu family. I don’t wish for anything other than father’s love ever since I’ve lost my blood father when I was young.”

The middle-aged man let out a great sigh. “Ting Er, when your father died after saving my mother, I swore then that I would treat you as my biological daughter. How could I let anyone hurt you?”

He had said these whilst glaring at Mu Ru Yue with a dark expression.

It was obvious that the person he was referring to was Mu Ru Yue.....

“Father, the Crown Prince is still here,” Mu Ting Er whispered with her head lowered.

Same as before, no one noticed her sneers.

The way she acted was definitely not in order to seek for forgiveness from Mu Ru Yue. It was due to His Highness liking girls who were compassionate. It was because of this that he had fallen in love with her.

“Hehe! Your Highness, I’ve earned your ridicule,” the middle-aged man

apologised, cupping his fist, then shifted his gaze back to Mu Ru Yue. With a frown, he said, coolly, “Why are you still standing there? Quickly scram! In the future, if you dare loiter around and interrupt His Highness and Ting Er’s time together again, I’ll break your legs!”

A cold glimmer flashed in Mu Ru Yue’s eyes. But since she had just come to this continent, she decided to spend some time digesting information first, so she quietly headed back to her quarters in her memories, but only after tossing a bone-chilling gaze at her father, Mu Qing.

Mu Qing was startled. His daughter actually possessed that type of gaze? He didn’t think much of it, turning to face Ye Tian Feng. “Your Highness, Ting Er is an unmarried girl, but has given her innocence to you. I don’t know when His Highness will annul the engagement with that trash and marry Ting Er.”

Ye Tian Feng’s sword-like brows frowned before replying after a short moment, “Mu Family’s Master. Ting Er will definitely be the Main Wife for me, the Crown Prince. I currently can’t tell my royal Grandfather that I’ve already had close physical relationship with Ting Er. Otherwise, knowing my royal Grandfather, he would just give Ting Er a concubine’s status for committing such an act before marriage. In that case, I would feel that I’ve wronged Ting Er for giving her merely the status of a concubine.”

His Ting Er was so beautiful and outstanding. Only she could be worthy to have his Main Wife’s status.

“In that case, what are Your Highness’ plans?”

“In a couple of months, there’ll be a great Martial Tournament in the Royal City. Ting Er is currently a Third Martial Stage Practitioner. There won’t be a lot of young competitors who can defeat her. If she turns out victorious, Royal Grandfather will have a whole new level of respect for her. At that moment, I’ll introduce her to my martial master. My Royal Grandfather can’t neglect my master’s words, as he is an alchemist.”

Alchemist.....

Mu Qing’s breath tightened, with his eyes lit up.

Since rare things were precious, due to their scarcity, alchemist held high

status throughout the continent. If someone were to befriend an alchemist, they wouldn't need to dwell on how to obtain medicinal pills in the future.

"Your Highness, don't worry. Ting Er will definitely be victorious during that great Martial Tournament. *Hehe!* As you've mentioned, the number of talents who could outperform Ting Er in this Royal City is really negligible."

Mu Qing smiled. He held great confidence in the precious daughter he had raised for nearly 10 years.

---

|

1. There is a difference between Main Wife (世子妃) and concubine (侧妃). The Main Wife holds greater powers over concubines. Eg. Differences between the Empress and the concubines.

# Chapter 5-Martial God Continent

---

In one of the rooms in the living quarters on the western side of the manor, a young girl was hugging her head as she lay on the bed, staring at the ceiling. She was taking this time to organize the memories that didn't belong to her.

In this Martial God Continent, energy cultivation was the main form of cultivation; those who practiced it were referred to as martial practitioners. The grades for the continent's martial practitioners were simple. Starting with the Houtian Realm, made up of First to Ninth Stage martial practitioners, it went onto the Xiantian realm, for those who advanced from the Nine Martial Stages of the Houtian realm.

Xiantian experts could proclaim themselves as monarchs. It was also impossible for a Xiantian expert to appear within the royal clan, since the Nine Martial Stages of the Houtian realm represented their limits.

Thus, when a Xiantian expert emerged, they would be treated as important guests in all countries.

Excluding the martial practitioner profession, another profession was to become an alchemist.

The requirements for being an alchemist were extremely strict. One had to possess not only the fire element, superior mental strength was needed as well. Only the martial practitioners who had both would be considered to have the innate gift and talent to become alchemists.

However, in this continent that honoured martial strength, the body that she possessed was of a trash, as her meridians were blocked, which meant that she was not even a First Martial Stage practitioner yet.

This also proved that she didn't have any status in the Mu family.

"My meridians are blocked?" Mu Ru Yue leapt out of bed and sat cross-legged. Her finger gently pressed on her pulse, as her expression gradually darkened. "It seems that this body wasn't naturally trash. It became this way because it was poisoned. The poison has spread into the meridians, clogging up the energy flowing in my body, thus making it impossible for me to cultivate."

However, in Hua Xia, she had been the successor to an aristocratic medicinal family so this poison wasn't hard for her to deal with.

"If I had silver needles on hand, I would be completely confident in detoxifying my body. But now, I can only make use of the sewing needles I have on hand. It will be much riskier to use sewing needles. If I make a mistake, not only will I fail, cross contamination might also occur. Moreover, sewing needles are shorter, so if I were to be careless, the needle would get stuck in my body."

However, she currently didn't have any other alternative.

If she were to go to a weapon store to manufacture a silver needle, she would need a lot of silver coins. Currently, she was so poor that she did not have even a single copper. It was unimaginable that the genuine young mistress of the family suffered such treatment.

Fortunately enough, she was an unwed girl, so there were a lot of sewing needles close at hand.

"The first step in acupuncture and moxibustion is detoxification."

With a few five-centimeter-long sewing needles in her hand, Mu Ru Yue lit a candle and placed the tips of the needles above the flame. After a short moment, when all the needles were red hot, she then placed them in clean water.

"This place is not as developed as Hua Xia. There isn't any alcohol, nor are there any disinfectants, so I can only use the most primitive method of disinfection. But it's more than enough. Now for the detoxification."

Mu Ru Yue sat crossed-legged once again, using two of her fingers to press several acupuncture points before slowly piercing them with the sewing needles.

Time went by slowly.

During that period of time, it was extremely difficult for Mu Ru Yue. The bitter pain from her body's detoxification made her knit her eyebrows and her lips tremble faintly, while her lovable face showed a deathly white complexion.

In the evening, the young girl in the bath suddenly opened her sharp eyes. There was a willful smile on her lips and a flickering glimmer in her cold eyes.

“The poison has finally been eliminated.”

At this moment, she felt unexpectedly relaxed. Feelings from her previous life flared in her heart again. Her smiling expression intensified, but her gaze was still bone-piercingly cold.

“I’m not the Mu Ru Yue from this continent, but I’m now living in her stead. Thus, I’ll slowly help her pay back her unwillingness and anger to those people.”

---

|

# Chapter 6-The Book Of Alchemy— A Dream Treasure for Alchemists

---

In the study, Ye Tian Feng looked at the bright yellow-clothed figure flipping through memorials on the Imperial throne. He wasn't anxious, but simply stood quietly at the side.

After a short moment, the Emperor of the Zi Yue Kingdom placed down his memorials and raised his head to look at the handsome youth below the platform. "Feng Er, do you have some matters that need *Our* attention?"

Ye Tian Feng smiled, radiating with confidence.

"Royal Grandfather, your grandson has come forth regarding the marriage to Mu Ru Yue."

"We know your thoughts." Emperor of Zi Yue frowned and said with a strict look, "However, the words *We* say are gold and jade, so how can *We* withdraw the imperial order that *We* personally decreed?"

Raising his eyebrows, a glimmer flashed in Ye Tian Feng's deep eyes. "Royal Grandfather, there will be a tournament soon. Your grandson's master will personally attend it. At that moment, your grandson would ask a Heaven Pill on behalf of Royal Grandfather. Royal Grandfather may have the possibility of becoming a Seventh Martial Stage practitioner then."

The Emperor of Zi Yue's heart leapt and he immediately became excited. Who knew how many years he had stagnated at the Sixth Martial Stage? It would be impossible for him to make a breakthrough without external help.

Only an idiot would pass on such a good opportunity.

"Cough! Cough!" The Emperor of Zi Yue suppressed his heartfelt happiness and

smiled. “In that case, We will help the Mu family’s Mu Ru Yue find another husband so that We can account to the Mu family, preventing them from losing too much face. Feng Er, bring Mu Ru Yue to meet *Us in a few days*.”

“Yes, Royal Grandfather.”

Ye Tian Feng respectfully lowered his head, a smile of complacency displayed on his lips.

— —

In the rear courtyard of the Mu family, a young girl gradually opened her eyes. With a brandish of her hand, a book appeared in her palm. The book looked extremely ordinary, only the gold words on the simple and unadorned bronze cover giving away its uniqueness.

The Book of Alchemy!

Mu Ru Yue tightly held onto the book with a complex glimmer in her eyes.

The Book of Alchemy was an item that her grandfather from her previous life had passed down to her. Every cultivator would seek this book as their dream treasure. Her Grandfather had left the sect due to this book in order to establish a medicinal aristocratic family in the world.

Finally, she had been ambushed by the Gu family because of it, resulting in the loss of her life at the Long White Mountain.

It was unexpected that she had reincarnated in a large continent similar to Hua Xia.

“I don’t know what are the uses of this item that grandfather has given me. Even though this Book of Alchemy is good, it will just be a burden if it can’t be opened.”

Mu Ru Yue knew a fitting proverb better than anyone, namely, ‘An ignorant person isn’t guilty, but treasuring a jade ring is a crime.’

At this moment, the Book of Alchemy suddenly emitted a bronze ray of light as it forcefully entered Mu Ru Yue’s mind without her consent.

‘*This... What is going on?*’

*Hiss!*

Mu Ru Yue's brain experienced a splitting pain after a short moment. She tightly hugged her head, her small face turning deathly pale from the pain.

After an unknown amount of time, her pain finally lessened. Mu Ru Yue was currently still clueless as to what had happened.

"Just now what..." She looked curiously at the Alchemist Book in her hand with knitted eyebrows. At that very moment, a breeze blew in from the window, flipping the pages of the Book of Alchemy.

*"Haha! It has been so many years since this senior was last released! Hmm? This atmosphere... Could it be that I've already returned to the Martial God Continent?"*

A domineering laughter resounded.

Following that, Mu Ru Yue saw a black figure appear before her.

The man before her was filled with vitality and wore a domineering smile on his smooth distinct face. With his eyebrows raised, he gave off the feeling of a Monarch's grandeur.

He was like a remote aloof king who looked disdainfully upon all people in the world.

---

|

1. *We* (朕)= How the Emperors of the past referred to themselves.
2. It means 'Not knowing the worth of the treasure makes you innocent, but knowingly hogging the treasure to yourself is a crime.'

# Chapter 7-The Master-Slave Contract

---

“Little girl, were you the one that set this senior free?” The man’s eyebrows raised as he curled his lips into a seeming smile at Mu Ru Yue. “Since you’ve helped this senior regain his freedom, this senior won’t kill you. You’re free to go.”

With a wave of his hand, a gush of wind was released from the man’s sleeves. Suddenly, his expression changed as his body roughly released an oppressive aura.

“Who? Who was it that contracted this senior?! On top of it, it’s that wretched kind of master and slave contract! Who did this?!”

In a master and slave contract, for the entirety of his life, the contractee would not be able to go against the owner that he was contracted to. Otherwise, he would enter hell and would be unable to reincarnate for all eternity.

His domineering dark eyes narrowed slightly as he shifted his gaze to Mu Ru Yue. Fury shining in his eyes, he shouted, “Were you the one that contracted this senior?! No. With your abilities, you don’t even have enough strength to contract this senior! Could it be.....”

His gaze shifted to the Book of Alchemy that was quietly sitting in Mu Ru Yue’s hand. He gnashed his teeth, because that item had not only sealed him for so many years, it had also helped that girl successfully seal a contract with him.

*‘I have finally gained freedom, but only to have it smothered by that dreaded book!’*

Once he recovered his powers, the very first thing he would do was destroy that stupid book.

“Who are you?” Mu Ru Yue, with a slightly cold gaze, looked emotionless at the handsome and domineering man before her. From this sudden incident, she had drawn two conclusions.

First, her reincarnation must have had something to do with this Book of Alchemy.

Second, the Book of Alchemy originated from the Martial God Continent. It was unknown how it had appeared in Hua Xia.

*'No matter what, since I am already here, I should just adapt to the situation. The most important thing now is to increase my powers! The way of life here in this large continent is the same as in Hua Xia, where experts are revered. I can only continue to live if I become stronger. As long as I live, I'll find a way to return to Hua Xia.'*

The man's handsome face darkened, akin to the expression of one who thought that he had escaped from jail, only to find himself in another prison. “Yan Jin, that’s this senior’s name. Ten thousand years ago, whenever this senior’s name was mentioned, countless blockheads would tremble in fear. But it was a pity that this senior fell into a human’s trap and was sealed into a book. Since that seal lasted for 10,000 years, most likely only a minority would still remember this senior’s name.”

“Who was the one that sealed you?” Mu Ru Yue asked with a calm and collected gaze.

“How can this senior know? If this senior knew which bastard did this, this senior would make them regret ever having been born!” Yan Jin gnashed his teeth in hatred. “It is unfortunate that during that time my power halved and the rest of the power in my body isn’t stable. Otherwise, even with the assistance of the Book of Alchemy, it would have been impossible for you to contract this senior.”

Realizing that he had fallen into the demonic claws of the human race yet again, Yan Jin’s expression became extremely ugly.

“Anyways, I don’t plan on retaining you. If you want to leave, by all means, you’re free to do so.” Mu Ru Yue got off the bed and personally poured a cup of tea without even giving that man a glance.

Yan Jin's gaze was locked onto the young girl with an unfathomable glimmer in his deep eyes. He strode to Mu Ru Yue and sat in front of her. Raising a corner of his lips, he said, "This senior doesn't plan on leaving yet."

His current powers were too unstable and could only recover slightly faster by that young girl's side. So Yan Jin, who was hoping to recover his powers as soon as possible, decided to stay. Once his powers had fully recovered, the master and servant contract wouldn't be able to restrict him for long.

"If you want to stay, you must follow two of my rules." Mu Ru Yue tasted the bitter tea with elegance. With a slight raise of her brow, she continued, "First, I don't care what identity you previously had, but at my place, you aren't allowed to display your arrogance. Second, my words must be followed unconditionally. If you can't do that, you can just leave. I don't plan to keep people that refuse to follow my orders only to back-stab me during a battle."

---

|

# Chapter 8-A Handsome Guy That Fell From The Sky

---

The young girl's current resolute expression was so dazzling that it made Yan Jin slightly narrow his deep eyes, eyes carrying a darkness that would make people feel suffocated when they looked into them.

He suddenly chuckled. With his sword-like brows raised, his eyes were as dark as the night of the new moon.

"What do you think our contract is? It's the most overbearing kind of master and slave contract! Unless you terminate the contract between this senior and yourself, when you die, this senior will also have to die with you!"

If it weren't for this, he wouldn't have been that angry.

Of course, he also did not want to leave right away, since the young girl was the owner of the Book of Alchemy. His power would definitely recover quicker around her rather than if he were on his own.

Mu Ru Yue raised her eyebrows. Did that mean he was sort of agreeing to her demands?

"You'd be too obvious if you followed me in this manner."

Her words meant that he had to hide in the shadows, and be out of sight.

But with Yan Jin's personality, how could he willingly stay as a silhouette in the shadows?

"It wouldn't be a big deal for this senior."

Yan Jin raised his domineering, sword-like brows as a black light-ray enveloped his body. Gradually, his body shrunk and metamorphosed into a small palm-sized

black beast.

The appearance of the little beast's body was sparkling, translucent, and soft like a gelatinous dessert. It was truly adorable. The two large watery eyes on the palm-sized beast gave you the impression of seeing the indistinct water from them.

It was unimaginable that this little beast, capable of causing much devastation among people, was the previous domineering handsome man.

"This is your original form." Mu Ru Yue smilingly pinched the soft flexible body of the little beast, her eyes brimming with happiness.

Instantly, Yan Jin, who seemed to have been struck by lightning, froze on the spot. A suspicious red colour showed up on his black body. Judging by the location, and compared to a human's body, that place would have been his butt.

His butt had actually been pinched twice by a young human girl?

However, Mu Ru Yue was unaware of her actions, so she did not have the slightest intention of letting go. Yan Jin gritted his teeth with hatred. If he had still been human at this moment, his handsome face would have turned blood red.

"Let's go. First, we'll head out to look around."



The Royal Phoenix City displayed a prosperous look.

The young girl walked along the buzzing streets, cold gazes watching her as she passed by. It was undeniable that she had really come to a different world which was similar to Hua Xia.

Even though she had the previous body owner's memory, this world was still entirely foreign to her.

"But I'll definitely be able to return where I came from during this life unless I die along the way." She pinched hard on the soft body of the little beast in her arms, two more times. Mu Ru Yue slowly lifted her gaze with steadiness that was unlike the tender age expressed on her lovable face.

The little beast glared angrily at her. Thinking about the girl's previous actions,

his eyes turned watery with grievance.

What could he do? In order to recover his powers quickly, he had to endure!

"Little girl, where are we heading to now?"

Yan Jin's domineering voice sounded in her mind, making Mu Ru Yue raise her eyebrows. "Stop talking."

"This senior is communicating with you through spirit." Yan Jin rolled his eyes. His expression was as though he was looking down on a country bumpkin who didn't know anything.

But Mu Ru Yue didn't bicker with him. She slightly raised her eyes with luminous light rays in her gaze.

"I'm thinking of ways to earn money."

She needed to manufacture pills. The main components in manufacturing pills were the pill furnace and ingredients that would require money to purchase, but she was so poor that she did not have any money.

At this moment, Mu Ru Yue was passing by the Pheonix city's most luxurious Xiang Yun restaurant, when she heard clamor from above her. She didn't know what happened, but was struck by something.

*Hiss!*

The pain of having her bones under pressure made Mu Ru Yue take in a mouthful of cold air. Her eyebrows slightly knitted, and just as she raised her head to know what had struck her body, a handsome appearance suddenly came into sight.

At that instant, she understood what it meant to be absolutely stunning, and to have looks that could sweep anyone off their feet.

---

# Chapter 9-Is He Really a Fool or Is It Just a Pretense?

---

That young man's appearance was so perfect it seemed that even when the moonlight were to shine on his face, no defects would have been found. He looked like the most brilliant artist's masterpiece as his face was so beautiful that it was hard for people to shift their gazes away from him.

Wearing spotless white clothing, and inky black hair landing messily on Mu Ru Yue's face, his eyes were so clear as if they had stayed unmarred by the world's dirt and smoke.

They were so clear that they seemed out of this world.

The young man did not have any intentions of getting up. He sniffed before a beautiful smile was displayed on his handsome face.

He said, "Elder sister, you smell really nice."

At that moment, Mu Ru Yue's expression darkened, and she glared coldly at the young man on top of her body. "Get up!"

Instantly, the young man's eyes fogged up with tears, feeling wronged as he asked pitifully, "Elder sister, have I done something wrong?"

Mu Ru Yue did not know why, but when she saw the handsome young man's pained expression, it reminded her of her little brother from her past life, someone for whom she would do anything to protect.

Her brother liked using that kind of innocent and feeling wronged gaze to look at her...

"Hehe! That fool really jumped."

A mocking laughter resounded above her. Mu Ru Yue clearly felt the young man's body stiffen, a layer of tears fogging his clear eyes. That incredibly pitiful appearance didn't appease the person above in the slightest.

"A fool is always a fool. He won't be able to change his entire life."

The embroidered clothings gave the man standing at the window a noble grandeur. He spread his folding fan with a free, light smile on his face, looking at the people below him with disdain.

Mu Ru Yue slightly narrowed her eyes, and glared at the person who was on top of her body. Annoyed, she asked, "How long are you planning to stay on top of me?"

Even though his gaze was really similar to her brother's, Mu Ru Yue clearly knew those two were not the same person. The young man who had collided with her was really handsome. His beauty could literally make him an evildoer who could sweep anyone off their feet, especially with those pair of clear eyes, so innocent and enticing...

After the young man stood up, she also got onto her feet, patting the dirt and dust off her body before raising her head to look at the man dressed in embroidered clothes, who had a pair of peach blossom eyes.

In that instant, the man wearing embroidered clothing was also looking at Mu Ru Yue, who was standing beside the handsome young man.

"Your Highness."

When Ling Ying saw the young girl dare to use such a gaze when she focused on His Highness, a bout of fury was instantly roused in his heart. His Highness had such noble status, how could she stare at him so impolitely?

Extending an arm to block Ling Ying, Ye Yi Hua's lips curled into an excited smile. "Today, *Ben Wang* tricked this fool to test whether he's really a fool or if he's just pretending. I couldn't feel reassured all these years. But based on the previous events, I can confirm that he's really a fool."

This kind of fool would not be able to affect him at all. But if he really had been pretending for so many years, then he would bring a major setback to the meticulous scheme he had been plotting.

After slightly narrowing his interest-filled peach blossom eyes, Ye Yi Hua's smile intensified

"Let's go."

After closing his folding fan, Ye Yi Hua glanced at the young man one last time before turning around and disappearing from the window.

"Elder sister, aren't you afraid of me?" The young man bit his lips, looking pitifully at Mu Ru Yue with a pair of eyes so pure that they did not have a sliver of impurity in them.

Mu Ru Yue's eyebrows rose as she asked, "Why should I be afraid of you?"

Hearing her words, the young man lowered his head as he whispered the reason holding his insecurities, "It is due to me being a fool that the maids who are serving me are always afraid."

Seeing the young man's frail body, Mu Ru Yue replied, neither hot nor cold, "It's their business. In my opinion, there aren't any differences between people."

---

|

1. Ben Wang (本王) was used by princes in the past to refer to themselves.

# Chapter 10-The Fool Isn't Simple

---

The young man's eyes teared up again. He looked at the side of Mu Ru Yue's cold and lovable face with hazy eyes, and said, "Elder sister, your heart is really good."

*'My heart is good?'*

It was the first time that Mu Ru Yue had heard someone say that to her.

In her previous life, she had simply been a demoness who had taken numerous lives. If it weren't for the young man's similarity to her brother, she wouldn't have stayed to talk with him. But... it was only to a certain extent.

"You look older than me, so stop calling me elder sister."

"But..."

"There's no 'buts'!" Mu Ru Yue viciously glared at him as she fiercely replied.

The young man seemed to have been frightened. His eyes turned teary while he looked carefully at Mu Ru Yue, who wore an unpleasant expression.

Moreover, the young man's pitiful look softened Mu Ru Yue's heart. She sighed lightly and said, "Sorry, I didn't mean to shout at you. But this is our first time meeting each other, after all, and I was unlucky enough to be your 'cushion'. There shouldn't be anymore incidences where we will meet again. Farewell."

After saying that, she carried Yan Jin with her, who was watching the good show beside her, and she disappeared into the splendid sunlight without looking back at all.

Thus, she didn't notice the changes in the young man's gaze as he looked at her. His initial innocent and enticing gaze had turned complicated, with traces of

intrigue shining in his eyes.

Yan Jin, who was being carried by Mu Ru Yue, raised his domineering, dark eyes as he coldly stared at the handsome young man behind her.

Even though at that moment the young man had already withdrawn his investigative gaze, ...

“That fool isn’t simple.”

*‘Was he really an innocent fool?’*

Yan Jin laughed, since what did it have to do with him whether that man was really a fool or not?

“Hey, have you heard that the Qing Yun Sect is carrying out a test to help martial practitioners in the Pheonix City test their innate talent? This kind of opportunity comes only once in a few years. Let’s quickly check it out.”

‘Test?’

Naturally, Mu Ru Yue stopped in her tracks and slightly raised her head, a glimmer flashing in her dark eyes.

From the previous owner’s memory, she found that the Qing Yun Sect would come to the Pheonix City every three years to help test the innate talents of those people that hadn’t yet stepped on the path to becoming martial practitioners.

A person’s innate talent could predict their future success.

Moreover, the Qing Yun Sect did this to recruit potential talents into their sect. Mu Ru Yue’s previous fiance, namely Crown Prince Jing, Ye Tian Feng, had been recruited to become an inner-disciple of the Qing Yun Sect due to his outstanding innate talent.

“I currently don’t know the degree of my innate talent. Let’s use this chance to find out.” Mu Ru Yue gently caressed her chin, a sudden brilliance shining in her eyes.

Even though she had undergone the innate talent test nine years before, her meridians had been blocked at that time, so the energy in her body had been impeded, and the outcome of the test turned out as her being trash.

"Little girl, are you planning to sit for that test?" Yan Jin obviously read Mu Ru Yue's thoughts and became excited. "Then head for it! This senior also wants to know what kind of talent you have, to be able to become the owner of the Book of Alchemy!"

Thinking about the Book of Alchemy that had been sealed within for 10,000 years, Yan Jin gnashed his teeth with hatred.

"Alright." Mu Ru Yue nodded with a smile. "I'm also really interested in that test."

After saying that, she followed the excited crowd and headed towards the testing hall that the Qing Yun Sect had constructed within the world.

However, Mu Ru Yue knew that many people here were just spectators, as they had already undergone their innate talent tests. Those who were being tested today were four to five year old toddlers, so she was standing out in the crowd like a sore thumb.

---

|

# Chapter 11-Innate Test

---

“Who’s that girl? Why’s she only taking the innate talent test now?”

“Hehe! I guess her previous innate talent result wasn’t ideal, so she wants to see if her talent increased as time passes. But this is innate talent and not the abilities test; how can there be any changes?”

“But why does this girl seem so familiar to me? Where have I seen her before?”

Everyone looked at Mu Ru Yue with astonishment. They couldn’t bear to not discuss quietly amongst themselves, but the gazes shot at her contained mockery.

Wasn’t she too shameless to take the innate talent test when she was already in her teens?

The crowd couldn’t be blamed for not being able recognise Mu Ru Yue. When she became the fiancee of Crown Prince Jing and was regarded as the number one trash of the Pheonix City, she became a public figure. Since then, every time she headed out she had to face mockery and verbal abuse. Mu Ru Yue hadn’t shown herself to the public for many years, so the people’s impression of her had weakened.

“Hmm? I remember her!” Suddenly, someone exclaimed, “Isn’t she the Mu family’s Mu Ru Yue? I recently saw her when I visited Mu Ting Er at Mu Manor.”

“What? She’s that number one trash, the disgrace of the Mu family?”

After that person said those words, all gazes fell onto Mu Ru Yue, the mockery in their eyes intensified.

A trash that couldn’t cultivate wouldn’t be able to escape the fact of being a trash no matter how many times she tested.

Under the bone-piercing gazes of the crowd, an adorable girl walked out with dissatisfaction displayed on her face. It was obvious that her result wasn't what she expected.

Since the Qing Yun Sect's test results were confidential, nobody knew how terrible her innate talent is.

"Miss, it's your turn." The manager raised his eyes and looked at Mu Ru Yue before turning around and leading her into the hall.

Within the vast hall, there was a copper stone placed in the middle. A white-bearded elder sat in the center of the hall with his eyes closed, resting. It wasn't until Mu Ru Yue entered that he began to open his eyes, neither slow nor fast.

When his light gaze swept Mu Ru Yue, he gently stroke his beard as he calmly asked, "Do you know how to circulate your energy? You just need to walk up to the side of the stone and place your hand on the stone before trying to circulate your energy."

Mu Ru Yue listened to the elder and placed her hands above the stone. She gradually closed her eyes before circulating her energy.

*Swish!*

Suddenly, the copper stone emitted red rays of light.

There were a few grades that could be tested from the testing stone. These grades were respectively: red, orange, yellow, viridescent, green, blue, and purple. Red was the weakest, while purple was the strongest, but there was also a grade from legends that was said to be colourless. Thus, colourless was technically the strongest type of innate talent.

"Red." The old man didn't have any special expression. On this continent, most people had red-coloured innate talent. They were the ones most unsuited for training, and even if they trained, they wouldn't have many accomplishments.

Just as he wanted to call for the next person, the red ray of light suddenly changed.

*Orange!* The red light had turned orange!

The elder gasped, his mouth wide open. Shouldn't the testing stone calculate

the result instantly? When had it changed its colour before? It was as though he was looking at a ghost.

But the changes in colour hadn't stopped. It turned from orange to yellow, viridescent, green, blue....

The elder's expression gradually stiffened. His mouth became stiff, unable to speak out. When the changes finally stabilized at blue, he was still too astonished to say a thing.

Fifteen years ago, the Qing Yun Sect had recruited an inner-disciple named Ye Tian Feng. He at last became a disciple of Grandmaster Tian Yuan. But that fellow's innate talent was green.

However, it was great that it finally stopped.

The elder took up a teacup, wanting to use the tea to suppress his shock. But the very next moment, his hand shivered, nearly causing him to drop his teacup.

Purple!

The colour had turned to purple!

The elder took in a deep breath. It was very rare to have a genius with purple innate talent. There should only be a few of them within the continent.

But the changes hadn't stagnated.

The purple light ray slowly disappeared from the testing stone, but Mu Ru Yue's hand still pressed upon it. If she had let go of the stone and the colour faded, then such a phenomenon would have been normal. But if her hand was still pressed on the stone, the purple light shouldn't fade. That was, unless it was that special circumstance.

*Bang!*

The teacup in the elder's hand slipped and crashed onto the floor, shattering into numerous pieces. The heavens knew how much he loved that cup, but now, even after his beloved teacup had shattered, he didn't pay any attention to it. He instead stared at Mu Ru Yue, transfixed.

---

# Chapter 12-Peerless Genius

---

Colourless was innate talent from the legends.

How many years had it been since anyone had colourless innate talent? It had probably been countless thousands of years. But now, a person with a colourless innate talent was discovered by him.

The elder's breaths quickened. With bloodshot eyes, his gaze towards Mu Ru Yue was like that of a wolf that hadn't had delicacies in a long time, and now wanted to immediately pounce on its prey.

Mu Ru Yue released her hand from the stone. When she saw the progress of her results, it instantly gave her a shock.

"I've already tested, so I'll be leaving."

According to the memories of the previous owner, Mu Ru Yue knew that purple was the innate talent's peak. Since she had achieved what she wanted, she didn't feel the need to stay.

"Wait!" The elder hastily shouted. It would be a joke if he just let a peerless genius slip away.

"Hehe!" He rubbed his hands together. Smiling, the elder said, "Little girl, I'm an elder of the Qing Yun Sect. You can just call me Elder Zhao. Do you know the details of your test result?"

Mu Ru Yue's brows lifted as she replied, "Isn't it purple?"

"Purple?" Elder Zhao smiled bitterly. "If you were just purple, it would have been alright."

Her heart thumped. Mu Ru Yue's expression slowly sunk. Could it be that her result wasn't actually what she'd expected?

Suddenly, when she thought of the sudden fading of the purple ray of light, her heart gradually chilled.

“Colourless! Do you know what it means to be colourless?” How could Elder Zhao not know what the little girl was thinking. He coldly glared at her. “At the peak of the martial path, it focuses on nothingness. Moreover, having a colourless innate talent, it succeeds purple innate talents by more than just a fold. It has been many thousands of years since someone had such an innate talent. Which of those experts that had colourless innate talent hadn’t reached the summit of the martial world? Do you still think that purple and colourless innate talent is still comparable?”

It was really the first time Mu Ru Yue had heard about colourless innate talent, so she couldn’t bear not to knit her brows.

“That’s right! Little girl, you should also take a mental strength test as well. We don’t usually give such tests to the public, but today, you’re an exception.”

After saying that, Elder Zhao hastily took out a mental strength testing stone and placed it beside the martial innate testing stone.

“The mental strength test is also very simple. You just have to strike at the stone with your mental power. When the stone absorbs your mental power, it will expand. The more it expands, the stronger your mental strength is.”

Elder Zhao was excited as he anxiously waited to see how many surprises this young girl would give him.

*Hong!*

A intense mental power flooded the room and had made even Elder Zhao feel its tyrannical power. His expression was slightly dazed as he stared fixedly at the stone in front of Mu Ru Yue.

During that instant when the mental power struck at the stone, the stone had absorbed the mental power and started to rapidly expand. It simply kept expanding, as though no matter how much it absorbed, it was still insufficient.

Elder Zhao’s expression stiffened as he looked as though he’d seen a ghost. How much mental power would be used to create such a situation?

Of course, Elder Zhao couldn't know and would never know that Mu Ru Yue's intense mental powers was due to her contract with the Book of Alchemy.

As the ray of light intensified, Elder Zhao's mouth was no longer closed. He didn't have the time to snap out from his shock before a shattering sound was heard. The testing stone had turned into powder.

The entire testing hall returned to its previous calmness, with the exception of human hearts....

Even if nobody knew how sturdy the testing stone was, Elder Zhao would know that even if it were an Xiantian expert, they could only be able to chip a corner of the stone. Currently, that stone had been blown into smithereens before him. This meant that her boundless mental power was already beyond the limit of the testing stone.

*'How gifted is this little girl?'*

Elder Zhao's expression was still stiff. Obviously, he hadn't recovered from his astonishment.

From her results today, there wouldn't be anyone as suitable as her to become an alchemist. She could also be a peerless genius in cultivating the martial arts.

Heaven stage Alchemist would already be the peak status ranking on the continent. But to her, perhaps, it wouldn't be impossible....

---

# Chapter 13-Qing Yun Sect's Chief Alchemist

---

“Everyone, let’s take a guess on how Mu Ru Yue’s test results will be.”

“Do we even need to? She definitely won’t have any.”

“*Haha!* Let’s wait for her to come out and determine the results from her expression.”

As he said that, a plain clothed figure entered the crowd’s eyes.

The young girl’s expression was still as cold as ice. There wasn’t any emotions in her eyes, nor was there any happiness; it was just the same as when she’d first arrived.

Upon seeing her expression, it had further confirmed the crowd’s thoughts.

No matter what, trash would always be trash.

Since everyone’s gaze was on Mu Ru Yue, nobody paid attention to the manager who had followed behind her with an expression of unfaded astonishment.

After he saw Mu Ru Yue leave, the manager withdrew his gaze before announcing coldly, “Everyone, Elder Zhao suddenly has matters to attend to today. The testing will temporarily stop here. Please come again next year at the same time and day!”

After tossing those words out, he turned around to headed back to the testing hall.

“Elder Zhao!” The manager respectfully cupped his fists as he reported, “I have already dispersed the crowd.”

“*En!*” Elder Zhao nodded. When he thought back to that test result, there was

unconcealed excitement in his eyes. “You must treat this matter as though it had never happened, and not tell a single soul of anything that had occurred. Do you understand?”

Elder Zhao expressed rare seriousness, so when the manager heard his order, he hastily nodded. “Elder Zhao, do not worry. I definitely will not tell anyone about this.”

“Alright, settle the rest of the matters here. I’ll head over to Grandmaster Wu Yu’s place now.”

That little girl’s innate talent was too astonishing. If other sects were to know of this, they would definitely fight for her. This test mustn’t be made known to anyone.

When he thought that such a talent was found by him, he felt extremely jubilant.



Since there would be a talent tournament soon, the people from Qing Yun Sect had appeared in the Pheonix City to observe the upcoming matches. The innate talent’s test was to discover talents, but that didn’t mean that ordinary talents couldn’t soar through perseverance. As such, the talent tournament was born.

At an inn, two elders were casually chatting.

One elder wore a yellow-striped garment with a green lower garment and had a smart appearance. The other elder wore grey cotton-padded clothing and a red coat, which made him look out of place.

“*Haha!* Tian Yuan, I remember that your disciple, Ye Tian Feng, is also Crown Prince Jing of the Kingdom of Zi Yue?” Wu Yu laughing as he looked at the yellow-striped garmented elder. He humorously said, “*Hehe!* That crown-prince Jing could be counted as both a handsome and talented youth. It’s your luck to have him!”

“Grandmaster Wu Yu must be joking.” Tian Yuan chuckled with some reserve as he replied, “If Grandmaster Wu Yu really wants to recruit a disciple, there will be countless talents that will flock towards you in order to be taken under your wing. The title of ‘Chief Alchemist of the Qing Yun Sect’ would make a great

recruitment signboard. How can I compare to Grandmaster Wu Yu? It's just that Grandmaster Wu Yu's sight is too high, so there aren't many that enter your eye. But, Feng Er's talent is really commendable. He has great potential in becoming an alchemist. I've already started to educate him in manufacturing pills."

Wu Yu gently stroke his beard with a light smile, not commenting on Tian Yuan's remark.

He was just casually chatting out of boredom.

Truthfully, talents like Ye Tian Feng really didn't enter his eyes.

At this moment, a knock was heard from outside before Elder Zhao pushed open the door and entered. While looking at the elder, who spoke cheerfully and wittily, he suppressed his heart-felt excitement by taking in a deep breath before greeting, "Grandmaster Wu Yu! Grandmaster Tian Yuan!"

"Elder Zhao, what's wrong? Has the test ended?" Wu Yu smiled lightly as he curiously asked Elder Zhao, who had a reddened face from excitement.

"It hasn't, but I've something to report to you so I've ended the test prematurely."

"Hmm? What's this pressing matter that made you drop the test in order to report to me?"

"It's like this, Grandmaster Wu Yu." Thinking back to the testing hall, Elder Zhao's expression was extremely stirred up. "Previously at the testing hall, I've discovered a peerless genius. She's such a genius that even Grandmaster Tian Yuan's disciple Ye Tian Feng couldn't reach even a percentage of her talents."

---

# Chapter 14-Using Energy To Grow Medicine

---

Tian Yuan's expression slightly darkened. Ye Tian Feng was his disciple after all, so when he heard someone describe him in such a manner, he would naturally be unhappy.

"Elder Zhao, even if the innate talent of the child is great, it shouldn't be comparable to Feng Er. Excluding his talent in martial cultivation, he can still become an alchemist."

Seeing that Tian Yuan's expression turned unpleasant, Elder Zhao felt that he went a little overboard in describing it that way.

"Grandmaster Tian Yuan, you're mistaken. That genius isn't a child, but a 14-year-old young girl."

"14 years old?" asked Wu Yu, his white brows slightly knitted as he was unable to understand. "We carry out free tests every three years for the commoners. That young girl should have already been tested. Elder Zhao, what happened?"

"I don't know the details of the situation, but that young girl has legendary colourless innate talent!"

The summit of the martial path was nothingness, so people that had colourless innate talents were destined to travel on a path ordinary people were unable to trek.

Wu Yu abruptly stood up and stared fixedly at Elder Zhao. "Are you speaking the truth?"

"It really is!" After swallowing a mouthful of spittle, Elder Zhao said with amazement, "It's really the truth. I still can't process that a person with colourless innate talent had appeared and was within my sights. Following that, I

gave her a mental strength test. The testing stone was overwhelmed by her power that it directly exploded.”

Wu Yu gasped as astonishment nearly overwhelmed him.

After a short moment, he snapped out of his shock and smiled wryly, shaking his head. “I think I just found the fitting candidate for a disciple.”

Tian Yuan’s body shook as he wasn’t able to suppress his shock from Wu Yu’s words.

Who was Grandmaster Wu Yu? He was the Chief Alchemist of the Qing Yun sect and even the head of the sect gave him face. When the daughter of the sect head wanted to be his disciple, he had directly rejected her without any thoughts. Now he wanted to recruit a disciple?

But from this young girl’s innate talent, she really was worthy to be Grandmaster Wu Yu’s disciple. It was reasonable for Grandmaster Wu Yu, who had high sights, to be moved.



Walking along the streets of Pheonix City, Mu Ru Yue stopped as her gaze fell upon medicine ingredients that had been tossed to the floor by a medicinal shop. With brows slightly knitted, she commented, “Even though these medicinal ingredients aren’t expensive, it’s a pity for it to be thrown away.”

Yan Jin was startled. “Little girl, even though this senior isn’t an alchemist and is clueless on those things, from how I see it, when the medicine’s leaves have turned yellow, it has obviously withered. If they don’t throw them away, will they still be able to sell them?”

Mu Ru Yue didn’t bother with Yan Jin. She went over to the medicinal ingredients and carefully picked them up.

“Little girl, what do you plan on doing with those withered ingredients?” Yan Jin couldn’t understand Mu Ru Yue’s actions.

“Didn’t I said earlier that I planned on earning money?”

She placed the medicine leaves in her embrace before wordlessly heading along the pathway

By the time Mu Ru Yue reached her home, it was already dusk. She directly went back to her room. *Pang!* She immediately shut the door.

Yan Jin didn't know what she was planning to do, so he blinked curiously at her.

Mu Ru Yue took out the withered medicinal ingredients in her embrace as she narrowed her eyes in deep thought. In the cultivation realm, there was a method that could use energy to grow medicinal plants, enabling these dying medicine leaves to become reinvigorated.

'Even though ancient martial skills and cultivation are different, there are still some similar areas. It is still unknown whether the cultivation realm's method of using energy to grow medicinal plants will work in this world.'

Thinking about that, she gently placed her palm above the medicinal plant. Traces of energy flowed from her palm and into the medicinal ingredient beneath her hand....

Actually, Mu Ru Yue was just testing her idea out as she currently hadn't officially become a cultivator. She still hadn't even entered the First Martial Stage. Thus, there was only a slight possibility that it would work. She taught this method to Yan Jin because with his powers, it should work easily.

But the outcome stunned Mu Ru Yue....

Under her warm energy, the previously withered medicinal plant had actually regained its life, bit by bit. The yellowed leaves now gave off an aura filled with vitality.

Yan Jin was stupefied as, even with his immense knowledge, he didn't know such a nature-defying method existed. Moreover, he felt that the medicine leaf was much larger compared to before.

"What's going on?"

Mu Ru Yue withdrew her hands as she looked at the several-fold larger medicine leaf before her. She blinked with amazement. Shouldn't this method not allow further growth of the medicinal ingredient and simply help it regain its life? Why had the energy assisted in the medicinal plant's growth?

This was already outside her knowledge.

A glimmer flashed in her eyes. Mu Ru Yue had an idea. Could this have been due to her establishing a contract with the Book of Alchemy. What other reasons were there to explain this unnatural phenomenon?

She currently needed to get stronger as soon as possible. Along the way, all of her doubts would naturally be resolved.

\*

The next morning

When the light of sunrise landed on Mu Ru Yue's face, she finally left her meditative state. Even though the previous owner of her body was trash, she'd read a lot of cultivation books so she was able to quickly enter the meditative state.

There wouldn't be too great of a leap in power after just a single night, but she had already become a First Martial Stage practitioner. She was no longer trash that would be despised and bullied.

*Bang!*

The door was kicked open. A ferocious old wet nurse walked in and disdainfully glanced at the simple and unadorned room before coldly shifting her gaze to the young girl.

"Eldest young mistress, the master has requested your presence."

Upon saying that, she viciously glared at Mu Ru Yue before turning around, leaving the room.

Yan Jin narrowed his eyes. Even though she was his owner against his own will, she still had the title of being Yan Jin's master. If others knew that his master had been bullied by an old lady, it would be so shameful.

*Swish!* Yan Jin turned into a black ray and ruthlessly struck at the old wet nurse.

*Peng!*

The soft body collided against the old wet nurse's back. She wasn't prepared

for that, resulting in her falling down a flight of stairs, becoming a sorry figure after she made a couple of rolls.

Those rolls had nearly broken her old bones.

“Aiyo! Aiyo!” The old wet nurse painfully cried out as she lay on the floor. She was in so much pain that she couldn’t stand up. Cold sweat flowed down her face.

“Wet nurse Wang, what’s wrong? What happened?”

The maids quickly dropped what they were doing to go and support the old wet nurse after hearing the commotion.

“It’s the eldest young mistress! She’d pushed me. I’m so pitiful. I had always done my best, working my old bones to serve the Mu family. Furthermore, I had woken up early to wake the young mistress, yet she treated me like this.”

Wet nurse Wang cried out, making it seem as though she had really been bullied by Mu Ru Yue.

She hadn’t realised that after she said that, the crowd’s expression became weird.

Curiously turning around to see what the crowd was looking at, she found a girl with a cold gaze sitting on her bed, smiling at her.

But her smile was so icy that it gave people chills.

It was a short period of a few breaths when the wet nurse Wang had fallen. If it was really done by the eldest young mistress, then she shouldn’t have been able to return to her bed so quickly. Wet nurse Wang was also clueless as to what had happened.

Mu Ru Yue got out of her bed and put on her shoes. When she stepped up to wet nurse Wang’s side, she paused slightly and, with lips curled back to a smile, said with an icy gaze, “Don’t offend me. Otherwise, you’ll receive a pay back like just now!”

Mu Ru Yue looked so dazzling at this moment, like a pearl that emitted brilliant light.

For a moment, the maids were stunned. Was this young girl with a ice-cold

gaze really the good-for-nothing eldest young mistress, Mu Ru Yue? It seemed as though her entire personality had changed.

Mu Ru Yue raised her head and puffed out her chest, ignoring the crowd's gazes as she headed towards to the Mu family's lounge.

Since all gazes were on Mu Ru Yue, nobody noticed that when she left, a small black beast in her embrace raised his head. Its gaze carried a domineering and ruthless light.

---

|

# Chapter 15-The Emperor Requested For An Audience

---

In the Mu family's lounge, Mu Qing had an unpleasant expression as he sat at the head seat along with Mu Ting Er and Mu Yi Xue at his side.

Seeing Mu Ru Yue come late, Mu Yi Xue had an elated smile on her face, seeking happiness from her upcoming misfortune. In comparison, Mu Ting Er, who wore a silk tangerine-yellow elegant dress, was instead trying to convince Mu Qing to not punish Mu Ru Yue.

"Elder sister Ting Er, you're too kind-hearted." Seeing Mu Ting Er trying to help Mu Ru Yue, Mu Yi Xue coldly snorted. "It's because of your kindness that you get bullied. Have you forgotten how she treated you that day? She pointed at your face and shouted that you were just an adopted daughter. Even though elder sister Ting Er is adopted, she had brought so much face to our Mu family. Haven't you heard all the noble brothers praises elder sister Ting Er? On the other hand, a certain someone who only knows how to eat and stay in the family is literally useless. Sadly, that kind of person is the genuine young mistress of the Mu family. If elder sister Ting Er were to be my blood sister, I would be satisfied for life.

"Xue Er!" Mu Ting Er's expressed anger on her face, but there were still undisguised complacency in her eyes. "You are still siblings from the same parent; don't go overboard."

"But I had really hoped that the person mother had given birth to was elder sister Ting Er instead!"

Mu Yi Xue pouted, feeling wronged as elder sister Ting Er chided her for that trash. This made her loathing of Mu Ru Yue intensify.

That trash was so unfeeling. Even when elder sister Ting Er treated her so well, she still clung onto Crown Prince Jing even when she couldn't match up to him in any way.

Mu Ru Yue just folded her arms across her chest from start to end, quietly watching the good show. There was an icy smile playing on her face as she stayed calm and collected.

This made Mu Ting Er unable to make her out. With Mu Ru Yue's usual temper, she would have already made a ruckus.

"What's the matter?" Mu Ru Yue asked with slightly raised brows. Her voice carried traces of laziness from not being completely awake yet. "If there's nothing important, I'll head back to my room."

Mu Qing's expression darkened. "Is this the kind of attitude you should be using towards your father?"

"Hmm? Then can you tell me what kind of attitude I should treat you with?"

"You...." Mu Qing's complexion turned ashen from anger. This young girl was really too undisciplined and out of control!

"Father, please calm down." Mu Ting Er hastily helped soothe Mu Qing's chest in order to calm his breathing. She then raised her head and looked impatiently at the young girl as she rebuked, "Elder sister, father is only worried about you. When he heard that you went to participate the test at the testing hall...."

"Ting Er!" Mu Qing let go of Mu Ting Er's hand. He looked cold and gloomy. "Stop helping that delinquent! Mu Ru Yue, when the officials were having their meals last night, did you know what they said? They said that you were shameless enough to actually test your innate talent with a group of four to five-year-old toddlers. You're a trash and you still wouldn't believe that no matter how many times you are tested, you still would be a trash! Why didn't you think about father? Your actions allowed others to use it as a blade to scrape my face. I've raised you for so many years and also turned a blind eye on your incompetence, but you actually thought of ways to let those people humiliate your father!"

Mu Qing violently panted as he said those words in a single breath.

At this moment, his complexion was still terrible as he thought that having such a trash and unsettling person as his daughter was his life's greatest humiliation.

"Have you said your piece? If you're done, then I'll be heading back to my room."

Mu Ru Yue yawned as she felt that she would be better off cultivating rather than listening to Mu Qing.

"Stop right there!"

Seeing the young girl turn around to leave, Mu Qing's complexion became increasingly unpleasant. Previously, even though Mu Ru Yue was trash, she had always listened to him. What was going on today?

*'That trash knows how to rebel now?'*

"Father, please let me try." Mu Ting Er wrinkled her eyebrow. Even though she wanted Mu Ru Yue to be punished, she still had a more important matter.

"Elder sister, the reason father is waiting here for you isn't for that matter. An imperial decree arrived from the palace that requested you and father to head to the palace in order to meet with the Emperor."

Mu Ru Yue suddenly stopped her steps with slightly raised eyebrows....

---

# Chapter 16-Marriage Crisis Part 1

---

In a glorious and luxurious throne room, an elder wearing a bright yellow dragon robe sat on the platform within the hall. A beautiful and alluring girl sat at his side. She looked very young. Her lovely and moving appearance would make any man unable to suppress his desires. This included the Emperor of Zi Yue, who was already too old to have any energy for bed matters.

When Mu Ru Yue stepped into the hall, she received everyone's attention.

In the throne room, excluding the Emperor of Zi Yue and his most beloved Imperial Consort Ya, there were also a few officials, like the chancellor, and some descendants of the royal family present.

"It's her."

Ye Yi Hua excitedly stroked his chin. Wasn't she the unlucky person that had acted as a cushion during that fool's fall? He had been unable to forget the gaze she'd cast at him that day.

That girl was interesting, but it was a pity she was the trash of Thunder Phoenix City.

"Greetings to Your Majesty." Mu Qing knelt down and used his hands to constantly tug at Mu Ru Yue, who wasn't responding. He glared at her, saying, "Why are you in a daze? Quickly kneel to greet His Majesty!"

Mu Ru Yue was still unresponsive. Stubbornness emitted from her cold gaze.

As a person who had lived two lives, she would only kneel before two people.

One was her previous life's teacher who had taught her wholeheartedly. The other was her grandfather who had pampered her to the bones and who had passed the Book of Alchemy into her hands.

Other than those two, she would rather die than get rid of the arrogance in her bones and kneel before others.

“Mu Ru Yue!”

Seeing the Emperor’s expression darken, Mu Qing became anxious and shouted softly. ‘*When did this delinquent daughter turn out to be so undisciplined? It didn’t matter if she died alone, but it will be a crime if she implicates the entire Mu family!*’

“Impudent! We.....”

“Your Majesty!”

Suddenly, a sweet voice sounded from his side.

The Emperor of Zi Yue shifted his gaze from Mu Ru Yue and looked tenderly at his most beloved woman. He asked, “Beloved concubine, what’s the matter?”

“Your Majesty, your servant is a little hungry.” Ji Ru Ya rubbed her tummy and, with a bashful smile, said, “Your servant wants His Majesty to accompany her for a meal after you settle matters here.”

“Haha!” The Emperor of Zi Yue laughed as he embraced Ji Ru Ya with a large hand and said with tender feelings, “Alright, We will quickly settle matters here in order to accompany my beloved concubine with her meal.”

“Your servant then thanks Your Majesty in advance.” Ji Ru Ya suppressed her heart-felt disgust as she revealed a happy smile on her absolutely splendid face.

When the Emperor of Zi Yue’s attention was still on her, she turned her gaze to Mu Ru Yue and secretly winked at her. This confirmed Mu Ru Yue’s thought that that woman was purposely helping her.

‘Why?’

‘*She definitely wouldn’t have known me prior to this day, so why was she helping me?*’

“You are Mu Ru Yue?” The Emperor of Zi Yue looked at the young girl’s delicate appearance. He secretly sighed as he thought that this Mu Ru Yue of the Mu family already had an appearance that could cause the downfall of a country and caused suffering to the people at such a young age. If it wasn’t her being a trash,

Feng Er probably wouldn't have been so eager to withdraw from the marriage.

"Indeed." Mu Ru Yue looked directly at the Emperor of Zi Yue's eyes without fear.

Mu Ru Yue's action caused the Emperor of Zi Yue to show a dissatisfied frown, but he didn't flare up. He used a cold tone as he said, "We had ordered you to come today for a matter. We initially had not thought it through when We ordered the marriage between you and Crown Prince Jing. We shall now terminate that engagement and help you pick another husband. All of the princes and royals here today haven't had a Main Wife, so you shouldn't feel wronged getting married to them."

Hearing his words, all of the princes and royal members couldn't help but take a few steps back.

Even though this girl had an appearance that could overturn the country and even if she was trash, she was still the daughter from the Mu family. If she were to go to their manor, she definitely wouldn't be just a concubine. But how could they let such a trash be titled as their Main Wife?

Trash wouldn't provide them any assistance.

---

|

1. Your servant (臣妾) is how concubines refer to themselves before the Emperor

# Chapter 17-Marriage Crisis Part 2

---

"I agree with withdrawing the marriage, but..." Mu Ru Yue glanced at all the apprehensive princes and royal members as she smiled, saying, "It isn't that the royal clan withdrew the marriage. It's I, Mu Ru Yue, that isn't willing to wed Crown Prince Jing. I also do not want to have any relationship with royalties!"

"Mu Ru Yue!" Mu Qing shouted. *'Is this delinquent seeking death? If she is, don't even think of pulling him down with her. What kind of status is the Imperial Clan? They were already polite to allow her to be married as the Main Wife of one of the royal descendant. Even if they were to order her to be a mere concubine, I, Mu Qing, wouldn't decline. But this delinquent didn't know what was good for her and directly said she looked down upon all of the royals here!'*

Mu Ru Yue lightly glanced at Mu Qing, sneering slightly. *'Now you know to be fearful? Why didn't you fear it when you initially brought me here?'*

"I, Mu Ru Yue, have my pride. To be honest, I despise Crown Prince Jing, who's like a stud horse planting seeds everywhere. Even if I was blind, I wouldn't fancy him!"

A stud horse.... that planted seeds everywhere?

The princes and royal members were stunned. Did that include them as well?

Seeing the ashen complexion of the Emperor of Zi Yue, the crowd gasped and didn't dare to say a word.

Her words, however, had almost made Ji Ru Ya, who sat beside the Emperor of Zi Yue, clap her hands in praise. Wasn't this the case? Who in the royal family, excluding the deceased King Nan, didn't have three wives and four concubines? Every one of them were really germ-ridden stud horses.

Pffff!

Suddenly, an inappropriate laughter broke through the tension.

Ye Yi Hua waved his folding fan as he smiled, saying, "My apologies. I couldn't bear holding back my laughter. Mu Ru Yue, if you weren't trash, I'd definitely marry you."

"I had said I wasn't interested in stud horses. My man will only have me as his woman and not go around getting infected with germs. Thus, even if I'm trash, I won't marry you."

With a slight raise of his brows, Ye Yi Hua gently waved the folding fan after spreading it open. "Royal father, your son has a suggestion."

The Emperor's mood had already calmed by this time, but his expression was so overcast that water droplets seemed to be able to drip from his face.

"You may speak what's on your mind."

"Royal father, do you still remember the fool who is the only remaining heir of Royal Uncle's bloodline? That fool hasn't touched a woman in his life. Furthermore, there is merely an old wet nurse serving him. He probably hasn't had much physical contact with women in his life. In your son's opinion, that fool and her are well matched. Why don't you let them get engaged?"

*'My dear beloved little cousin, you should thank me for sending such a devastatingly beautiful wife to you.'*

Thinking about this, Ye Yi Hua was elated, but he didn't know that this decision would become his lifelong regret.

"Are you referring to the Ghost King?" The Emperor of Zi Yue smiled coldly, he was a vengeful person. Since he couldn't deal with the girl on the spot due to considering the Mu family's face, he could still give her a slight punishment.

"Alright, We shall immediately write an imperial decree. In three month's time, the daughter of the Mu family, Mu Ru Yue, will be wedded to the Ghost King, Ye Wu Chen."

*'Ghost King?'*

Memories about the Ghost King flowed into Mu Ru Yue's mind.

The Ghost King was the son of the Emperor of Zi Yue's blood related younger brother, King Nan An.

If it wasn't for King Nan An being born 30 years after the Emperor of Zi Yue, the throne to the Kingdom of Zi Yue would have been his. It was a pity that life loved to play with people, making it impossible for him to ascend to the throne.

What was more incredible was that King Nan An and his imperial consort were madly in love, so as the prince of the Kingdom of Zi Yue, he had only wedded a single wife in his lifetime. He left only one son, Ye Wu Chen.

After King Nan An and his imperial consort were assassinated one night, Ye Wu Chen, who had personally witnessed it, was literally scared senseless. This resulted in him becoming a fool afterwards.

From the rumours, the fool wasn't only dull witted, but he also had a ghost-like appearance. All of the maids that went to serve him were scared to insanity by his appearance. Therefore, nobody was willing to step into Ghost King Manor from then on.

Since he had inherited the King's position of King Nan An, another title was bestowed upon him—Ghost King!

Of course, the Ghost King rarely left his manor. There was only an old wet nurse that took care of him. Excluding those from the royal family, no one really knew if his appearance was as ghastly as the rumours.

Mu Ru Yue, who was initially unwilling to wed into the Royal family, had a different idea now.

If she went to Ghost King Manor, it would be easier to carry out her goals than doing so in the Mu family. This would be more suitable for her progressing cultivation....

---

# Chapter 18-I Find You Dirty

---

“Alright, I accept.”

Mu Ru Yue smiled. Since there were only two people in Ghost King Manor, nobody would come to disturb her. If she stayed with the Mu family, it would be really inconvenient.

After her powers had increased, a manor couldn’t restrict her path.

Mu Ru Yue, however, currently didn’t know that with this decision, she had tied herself to one guy for her entire life. They were destined to be together for better or worse, for all eternity.

“We will shortly pass down the order to the Mu family. To all beloved officials, if you don’t have any more matters, this assembly is adjourned.”

The Emperor of Zi Yue impatiently waved his hands. He couldn’t wait any longer to enjoy lunch with his beloved concubine.

After the crowd left, Ye Yi Hua smilingly walked to Mu Ru Yue’s side before lifting her chin with his fan. With a gaze filled with feeling within his peach blossom eyes, he smiled like a devil trying to seduce his next victim. “Lady Mu, that fool doesn’t know about feelings so he wouldn’t be able to satisfy a girl. If you have needs, you can freely come to find *Ben Wang*. *Ben Wang*’s manor will always be open to you. I’ll definitely let Lady Mu know the *Ben Wang*’s goods.”

Mu Ru Yue narrowed her eyes and slapped the fan away. She looked at him coldly and mockingly. “Do I need to repeat myself? I’m not interested in a stud horse. You should have loitered in your courtyard often. Perhaps your entire body is filled with germs. If you stand before me, I’ll always find you dirty.”

Ye Yi Hua’s smile stiffened a little before he regained his distinguished and

accomplished passionate appearance.

“Marrying that fool is the same as being a widow, so *Ben Wang* believes you will seek *Ben Wang* out. With *Ben Wang*’s technique, *Ben Wang* is confident that even if it’s a virgin, she won’t be in too much pain.”

Mu Ru Yue chuckled lightly. “Your body can be covered with germs, but I won’t allow anyone to pass those germs onto my body. Your Highness, if you don’t have any matters, please leave.”

After staring profoundly at her for a length of time, Ye Yi Hua chuckled shallowly. “*Ben Wang* only hopes that after you wed my cousin, you don’t come crying to *Ben Wang*.”

He, Ye Yi Hua, had talent and looks, so there were countless girls that wanted to have a one-night stand with him. He couldn’t believe that there would be a girl that could resist his charm.

Even though he couldn’t wed this girl, it shouldn’t be bad for her to be his. The fool wouldn’t know how to touch her anyway.

After the Emperor of Zi Yue announced the dismissal of the court, Mu Qing didn’t wait for Mu Ru Yue. He hurriedly wanted to inform this great news to Mu Ting Er. This resulted to Mu Ru Yue getting lost inside the vast palace.

“Beat the fool to death! Beat him to death!”

“That’s right, how can our palace let a fool enter it?”

“Fool, let me tell you this. Royal father had already found a wife for you, and it’s the number one trash of the city. A fool and a trash is compatible. *Hahaha!*”

Suddenly, she heard a clamor up ahead.

Mu Ru Yue raised her head to look forth. She saw a helplessly frail body being surrounded by luxuriously embroidered princes and princesses.

After hearing that familiar voice, Mu Ru Yue was startled. Wasn’t he the one that had fallen onto her yesterday? From their conversation, could it be that he was the Ghost King? Didn’t the rumours say that the Ghost King had a ghost-like appearance? How could this young man, who looked innocent and handsome, have a ghost-like appearance?

"I.... I only came to collect my kite."

The young man tightly pursed his lips. His grief-stricken appearance made him look like a lively and small animal. This made a few girls soft-hearted. They pulled on the sleeves of the boys beside them, saying, "Let's forget it."

"Forget it? What do you mean forget it? *Hmph!* This fool actually came here of his own free will, without our Royal father's order. How can I let him go scot free?"

Saying that, the boy snatched the kite in the young man's hands and ripped it in half before viciously throwing it at the young man's face. "Here's your kite!"

The young man slightly lowered his head, making people think that he was upset with having his kite torn apart. Nobody, however, saw that there wasn't a sliver of unhappiness upon his handsome face.

---

|

# Chapter 19-The fool And The Trash

---

When the boy wanted to slap the young man, a slim hand locked tightly around his slender arm. The grip almost made him cry out in pain.

“Who are you? Let go of *Ben Huang Zi*. If not, *Ben Huang Zi* will make his Royal father kill you!” The boy glared viciously at the plain-clothed girl with ill intentions.

This method worked all the time without exception. The girl before him would immediately kneel down before him, begging for forgiveness.

Who let his father be the Emperor of Zi Yue so that everyone would fear him?!

Mu Ru Yue’s eyebrows raised as she looked at the boy. He was only about 5 years old and was the son of the near 70-year-old Emperor of Zi Yue. It seemed everyone in the Royal family were really stud horses.

“Who am I?” Mu Ru Yue chuckled lightly. “I’m the trash that you had mentioned as the fiancee of the Ghost King. Even if I’m a trash, however, it’s more than sufficient to deal with brats like yourself.”

*Bang!*

Mu Ru Yue tossed him hard onto the ground. With a calm gaze, she surveyed the princes and princesses. They were stunned by her voice that was so cold, it seemed inhumane.

“Remember, he’s the fiance of I, Mu Ru Yue! I don’t care how old you are or even who your father is. If you dare to hurt him, I won’t hesitate to punish you for that.”

The young girl’s voice was really calm, but it instead created chills in their hearts.

Ye Wu Chen looked at Mu Ru Yue who stood before him, thinking about something.

“Let’s go.”

Turning around and holding onto the young man’s hand, Mu Ru Yue pulled him away without any concerns for the stunned princes and princesses.

She had always been a heartless demoness. No matter if her opponent was a kid or an elder, she would still ruthlessly act as she pleased. This was a world where ‘the strong eats the weak.’

“Elder sister.” Ye Wu Chen looked brightly at Mu Ru Yue. With an innocent smile on his handsome face and eyes that were bright and simple, he said, “You treat me so well.”

Mu Ru Yue ignored him and just pulled him forward.

Finally, at an unmanned corner, Mu Ru Yue stopped and turned her head towards the young man behind her. “Are you the Ghost King?”

Under her gaze, Ye Wu Chen nodded. “*En!*”

“You seem different from what the rumours depicted you to be.” Mu Ru Yue, with a false smile, questioned with her brows raised, “The rumours said that the Ghost King looked like a ghost, so for a moment I couldn’t guess that you were the Ghost King.”

His body shuddered, and Ye Wu Chen lowered his head. He pitifully said, “I really am extremely ugly. The maids, however, weren’t scared senseless due to my face, but here....”

He pointed at his body. With a face filled with helplessness, Ye Wu Chen continued, “Elder sister, I’m really ugly here. Please don’t look at it, alright? You’ll also be scared to insanity.”

“Don’t worry. I’m not that weak. Your body seemed to have something wrong with it. Can I have a look? We’ll be living together in the future, so I need to have an understanding.”

“But....”

Ye Wu Chen wanted to explain, but Mu Ru Yue didn’t have that sort of

patience. She directly ripped his clothes apart, exposing his body. She couldn't help but take in a mouthful of air.

His body was filled with scars that resemble earthworms crawling all over his skin. They carried a faint colour of blood, so his white skin looked ghost-like with those scars all over his body.

With that glance, however, Mu Ru Yue understood that Ye Wu Chen had been poisoned. She had a solution for dealing with that poison, but currently didn't have the ability to carry it out.

At that moment, Ye Wu Chen closed his eyes in fright. He didn't dare to look at Mu Ru Yue as her eyes might contain the same disdain and disgust as all the rest.

"Open your eyes!"

An authoritative voice rang in his ears.

Ye Wu Chen cautiously cracked his eyes open and discovered that there wasn't a trace of disgust in Mu Ru Yue's eyes. Her gaze was as clear as spring.

"Elder sister, am I.... am I really ugly?"

"It's only a little poison, but nothing much." Mu Ru Yue smiled. "You just need to accept your body's problem. You don't have to care about the gazes of others. Their mouths belong to them, so just let them speak freely. If you always care about how people look at you, won't you be tired to death?"

---

|

1. 本皇子 means Royal Prince

2. Miki: I agree

# Chapter 20-Hundred-year-old Medicine

---

A pair of pure eyes stared unblinkingly at Mu Ru Yue. Ye Wu Chen didn't move at all, as though thinking about what had been said. His eyes looked really innocent and were without malice.

"Also, you're not a fool." Mu Ru Yue placed her hand on Ye Wu Chen's shoulder and said seriously, "You just have a childlike mind that hasn't bloomed yet. On the contrary, your uncles and brothers won't have as pure a spirit as you."

Even though Mu Ru Yue accepted the Imperial order out of convenience, since this person was her fiance, she wouldn't allow anyone talk about him no matter how terrible he was.

"Elder sister, are you a celestial maiden?" Ye Wu Chen blinked his bright large eyes. With a candid smile on his handsome face, he continued, "You must be an elder sister celestial maiden that was dispatched by my father and mother and sent to me."

"Don't call me elder sister!" Mu Ru Yue viciously glared at him. "I remember that the Ghost King's age is 19. I'm only 14 now. You're a whole 5 years older than me, so stop calling me elder sister."

"Can I call you my wife since those people said that you were my wife?"

"No!"

Ye Wu Chen's eyes fogged up with tears from grief. He looked pitifully at Mu Ru Yue.

Unreasonably, Mu Ru Yue's heart softened. "Up to you."

"Really?" Ye Wu Chen excitedly smiled. With a faintly misty gaze brimming with

innocence and enticement, he declared, “I’ll call you my wife from now on.”

Upon saying that, he leaned his body forward to place a kiss at the corner of Mu Ru Yue’s lips.

*Hong!*

Mu Ru Yue’s mind was instantly stunned at that moment as she looked at the handsome face that had neared her. Her face turned completely red, including her ears.

*‘My first kiss has been stolen by a little kid?’*

Even though Ye Wu Chen had the physique of a 19-year-old, his mind had stagnated for the past dozen years ago ever since the murder of King Nan An and his imperial consort. To her, he was still a child that had yet to grow up. Facing such a person lacking a matured mind, she essentially hadn’t put up any defences against him.

“Ye Wu Chen, what do you think you’re doing?” Mu Ru Yue pushed the handsome young man in front of her away. Slightly angered, she asked, “Do you know what you have done?”

Ye Wu Chen’s eyes expressed a feeling of wrongness. “My father calls my mother his wife, and I saw them do that each day. My wife, did I do something wrong? Please don’t be angry. If you really dislike it, then I’ll stop doing that.”

The young man’s voice was pure and without taint. Mysteriously, the anger in Mu Ru Yue’s heart was appeased.

“I’m not angry, I was just shocked.” Mu Ru Yue took in a deep breath. “Ye Wu Chen, do you know how to leave the palace? Let’s head out now.”

Initially, she wanted to ask Ji Ru Ya why she’d helped her, but seeing the circumstances today, it would be impossible. *‘Forget it, this matter could be asked next time.’*

After leaving the palace, Mu Ru Yue went to a medicinal shop in the Phoenix City. It was about midday, so there weren’t many people at the moment. There was only a shopkeeper that was dozing off from boredom.

“I’ve come to sell.”

Hearing a calm voice above his head, the shopkeeper raised his head and stretched before lazily looking at the young girl before him. “I don’t know what this lady plans to sell?”

“Coming here, of course it’s to sell medicinal plants.”

Mu Ru Yue took out the handkerchief in her embrace and tossed it to the shopkeeper.

The shopkeeper mindlessly opened the handkerchief. Once he saw the medicinal plant enveloped by the handkerchief, however, his body shuddered and the drowsiness left him as he exclaimed in amazement, “This... this is a 100-year-old medicinal plant?!”

---

|

1. Miki: It is sealed!

# Chapter 21-Angered Crown Prince Jing

---

On the Martial God Continent, medicinal plants were ranked as 10-year-old, 50-year-old, 100-year-old, 1,000-year-old, and lastly the rumoured 10,000-year-old medicinal plant.

Since Mu Ru Yue didn't originate from the Martial God continent, she wasn't sure on the medicinal plant rankings. She had expected the medicine she'd picked from the floor the previous day to be at most 50 years old. Thus, this method of using energy to grow medicine not only reinvigorated it, it also extended its life by a fold to 100 years.

Mu Ru Yue was momentarily excited. If this were really the case, she held a great treasure in her hands.

The shopkeeper caressed the medicinal plant in his hand as though it were his treasure. With bright eyes, he said, "Lady, I can give you 100 gold coins for this medicinal plant."

Gold coins was the measurement of money in the Martial God Continent. This was slightly different from *Hua Xia*. *Hua Xia* just used the weighing of gold as a measurement, but here they literally used gold and silver coins as money.

The proper monetary system here was 1 silver coin equated to 100 copper coins and 100 silver coins equated to 1 gold coin.

Mu Ru Yue nodded as she glanced at the various medicines in the shop. "Please help me choose 100 stalks of 50-year-old medicinal plants, disregarding the types."

The shopkeeper looked curiously at her. Others came to buy medicinal plants tailored to what they needed, but was this girl great enough that she didn't care about the type? Since he was trying to make a business, however, he naturally

wouldn't question his clients.

"Alright lady, please wait a moment."

The shopkeeper carried the medicinal plants over after a short moment and presented them before Mu Ru Yue.

"A 100 stalks of 50-year-old medicinal plants will cost you 50 gold coins."

Even though the difference between a 50-year-old and 100-year-old was only by a fold, their prices were as wide as the heavens and earth. Moreover, if it were a 1,000-year-old medicinal plant, its value would be sky-high.

With Mu Ru Yue's current ability, however, it was impossible for her to manufacture a 1,000-year-old medicinal plant as those kinds of medicinal plants required vast amounts of energy, which she couldn't provide.

Taking the bag of medicinal plants from the shopkeeper, Mu Ru Yue turned around and walked out.

\*

"Have you heard? Yesterday, the Royal family withdrew the trash's marriage order."

"*Haha!* Your information is outdated. It wasn't the Royal family that withdrew the marriage. It was the Mu family's trash that announced in the throne room that she didn't want to marry Crown Prince Jing, nor any of the royal line. She also said that all the princes and royals were stud horses that were covered in germs. The most interesting point was that His Majesty didn't punish her."

Everyone recalled the recent rumours and used it as a topic during the tea break after their meals in the restaurant.

Nobody saw that in one of the rooms of the restaurant, a handsome man's face had ashened while his fists were tightly clenched. *Hong!* He stood up from his chair. With gritted teeth, he looked as though he wanted to viciously strangle that wretched girl to death.

*'Stud horse? She actually dared to call me a dirty stud horse?'*

*'Even though I loved Ting Er, I already have two concubines in my courtyard. But isn't this normal? Which man will choose to only have one woman in his'*

*life?’*

*‘Compared to Ninth Royal Uncle Ye Yi Hua, who needed to use a brothel for his relief, I’m already on the better side.’*

*‘Excluding the fool that didn’t know anything, who was that old and didn’t already have a few women?’*

*‘Mu Ru Yue called me a what? A stud horse?’*

*“Royal Grandfather didn’t make a move on her due to the reputation of the Mu family. But I definitely won’t let her go. I must kill her!”*

Ye Tian Feng gnashed his teeth in hatred. If Mu Ru Yue was before him, she would definitely be shredded into countless pieces.

Actually, it wasn’t because the Emperor of Zi Yue looked up to the Mu family, it was because Mu Ru Yue was an unloved trash. With his prestige as an Emperor, however, he couldn’t say that. Moreover, Ji Ru Ya had been constantly tempting him at that moment. Even though he was already too old and didn’t have much energy, his heart would still flare up from those instigation. He just wanted to dismiss the crowd and enjoy a solitary time with his beloved women.

---

|

# Chapter 22-Green Pill

---

“Feng Er!”

Tian Yuan frowned as most things about his disciple was great, but his temperament still wasn’t sufficiently stable.

Ye Tian Feng then remembered that his Master was still here, so he hastily suppressed the anger in his heart. “Master, your disciple was previously too angry so....”

“It doesn’t matter. But with that temper, it will be hard for you to shoulder great matters. You should learn from the rest.” Tian Yuan sighed. “That’s right, a peerless genius was recently discovered. It was a talent that had roused Grandmaster Wu Yu’s heart and made him want to recruit a disciple.”

Astonishment was seen in Ye Tian Feng’s eyes.

He had been in the Qing Yun Sect for about a dozen years already, so how could he not understand the temperament of Grandmaster Wu Yu? That old man’s sight was incredibly high, and his gaze was vicious and fierce. He initially wanted to be taken under his wing, but he was rejected right on the spot.

With his position in the Qing Yun Sect, the disciple he recruited would definitely have a high status in the sect.

“Who was that talent that had moved Grandmaster Wu Yu’s heart and even made him recruit a disciple?”

He was really curious as to how that person could enter the high sighted eyes of Grandmaster Wu Yu.

“It’s a young teenage girl.” Tian Yuan smiled. “We still don’t know her name and identity. I’m not telling you this so you can help me search for her. You’re a

disciple of the Qing Yun Sect after all, so if your movements are too obvious, it will attract attention from the other sects. Moreover, Grandmaster Wu Yu had already said that this matter cannot be made known to anyone. My purpose in telling you this is to make you understand that there is a peerless talent in the city. There may be some difficulties for that girl you love to obtain victory in a few months time."

Ye Tian Feng's heart sunk. "Grandmaster Tian Yuan, even if Ting Er obtains second place, Royal Grandfather shouldn't care that much."

"Indeed." Grandmaster Tian Yuan stood. "But haven't you thought that if she wants to enter Qing Yun Sect, she must obtain first place so that she can be comparable to Crown Prince Jing's status and become a disciple of the Qing Yun Sect? You really don't want her to get the top position? Don't worry, Master has some plans for that."

His heart moved as Ye Tian Feng looked at Tian Yuan. "Does Master mean..."

"*Hehe!*" Tian Yuan stroked his beard and smiled. "I remember that your girl is a Third Martial Stage practitioner. I've a Green Pill that can be used to increase her power. Let's go. Master will go with you and meet that girl to see if she really is compatible with my disciple."

A Green Pill could allow a martial practitioner under the Fifth Martial Stage to break through a level, but it could only be used once in their life.

Ye Tian Feng became excited. His adam's apple moved up and down as he replied, "This disciple thanks Master for his kind intentions on Ting Er's behalf."



In the Mu family, cheers filled the manor ever since Mu Qing had returned.

It was unknown what Mu Ting Er and Mu Yi Xue chatted about after they gathered around Mu Qing, but that something made them let out a trail of bell-like laughter. Suddenly, when a sharp-sighted daughter of the Mu family noticed Mu Ru Yue walking in from outside the manor, her lips lifted into a smile.

"I had long ago said that someone wouldn't be compatible with the Crown Prince, but that certain person didn't listen. Now it's great that she is going to marry a fool. *Haha!* I heard that the fool's mind isn't too good, and his

appearance is so ugly that it's ghost-like, having literally scared a maid senseless. Hey everyone, let's take a guess. If a certain person were to wed, will she go crazy from looking at the Ghost King's appearance?"

'Ugly appearance?'

Mu Ru Yue's brows raised as the image of an innocent and handsome face with innocent and enticing pure eyes entered her mind.

*'Such a handsome person had become an ugly, ghost-like existence. This is indeed the might of rumours.'*

Perhaps, it was due to him rarely leaving the manor. Nobody helped dress him up, so after a long time, everyone thought he was so ugly that he couldn't meet with people.

*'Who knew that his handsome appearance could instead make all the colours in the world fade?'*

Mu Ru Yue ignored the girl, but who could've known that the girl didn't want to let her off? As she was heading to her room, a delicate figure blocked her path.

"Mu Ru Yue, are you deaf? Couldn't you hear that I was talking to you?"

Looking at the young girl with a snow-white face, Mu Ru Yue asked in astonishment, "You were talking to me?"

"You...."

Mu Yi Xue's face reddened with fury. Just as she wanted to brandish a hand to hit Mu Ru Yue, she was restricted by Mu Ting Er. "That's enough Xue Er! She is still your blood sister. No matter what, you shouldn't raise your hand against her due to anger. If you do, I won't recognise you."

---

# Chapter 23-Love Is Selfishness

---

Did Mu Ting Er really want to help Mu Ru Yue?

No!

When Mu Yi Xue was about to brandish her hand at Mu Ru Yue, she saw that two people had come from outside. These two were her lover Ye Tian Feng and an elder with an immortal bone.

Seeing Ye Tian Feng's respectful appearance, she had already guessed that elder's identity.

"Elder sister Ting Er!" Mu Yi Xue had tears in her eyes from feeling wronged. "Elder sister Ting Er, you actually scolded me for that trash and threatened me? What's so good about that trash? No matter how well you've treated her, she didn't show you any respect, and just kept scolding you saying that you're just an adopted daughter and aren't compatible with the Mu family."

"Xue Er, no matter what, we are a family; a family should be harmonious. You should raise your hands against outsiders instead." Mu Ting Er knitted her brows, obviously unhappy with what Mu Yi Xue had said. "Moreover, what she says is correct. I'm just an adopted daughter that doesn't have the bloodline of the Mu family."

Mu Ru Yue had just crossed her arms, watching the good show since the start of the exchange.

Mu Ting Er really knew how to act, so it satisfied her mood as she watched the show. But....

Mu Ru Yue's eyes slightly narrowed. She had ignored their countless provocations since she hadn't cared about them. But even if she didn't care, it

didn't mean she would tolerate it.

"I think you have thought wrongly on a matter. For a man like Ye Tian Feng, even if he was sent before me, I won't even give him a glance. Moreover, father also heard what I said in the throne room. It wasn't the Royal family that withdrew the marriage. It was I, Mu Ru Yue, that didn't want to marry a man that is filled with germs."

"So Mu Ting Er, congratulations! You have picked up rubbish that I didn't want. I heard in the manor, there are two beautiful concubines and that it might even increase. By that time, you will be filled with germs. *Oh!* That's right, I also don't know if Ye Tian Feng has a habit of having two girls attend to him at once. I am really anticipating your expression when you see your husband rolling in bed with two other girls."

*Swish!*

Mu Ting Er's expression turned deathly white as her delicate body swayed. It was as though she was a sail caught in the wind.

She loved Ye Tian Feng with all her heart, so when she thought of her beloved man doing those kinds of things with other girls, she felt an intense pain inside. It made her want to die immediately.

If she were to see those kinds of scene in the future, she really didn't know if she would have the courage to live on.

Mu Qing's expression changed drastically, and he wanted to flare up. Before he could open his mouth, a holler was heard behind Mu Ru Yue, expressing unsuppressed fury.

"Mu Ru Yue, what are you saying?!"

As Ye Tian Feng said that, he already embraced Mu Ting Er's delicate body. With deep feelings in his eyes, he asked, "Ting Er, don't listen to her gibble. How can I have that kind of habit?"

"Your Highness." Mu Ting Er tightly held onto Ye Tian Feng's hand. With tears in her eyes, she asked, "Will you let other girls enter the manor in the future and do those kinds of activities with them? Will they be pregnant with your child?"

Ye Tian Feng was stunned. He pursed his lips, at a loss of what to say to her.

Gradually, the hope in Mu Ting Er's eyes dimmed as tears slowly flowed down her lovable face.

*'He always said that he loved me, but when loving me, he still lay with other girls. Is this what love is? Love should be more selfish. I don't want to share my beloved man willingly.'*

The notion of him enjoying himself with other girls made her feel a pain that caused her to want to die. It was like countless blades were piercing her body.

"Ting Er, don't worry. I'll definitely treat you well for the rest of our lives." Ye Tian Feng tightly embraced the lovable body as he said with an aching heart, "You will be the most beloved woman in my life."

*'Just treat her well for the rest of her life?'* But what she wanted was to be his only woman.

---

|

1. Miki: Why don't you, you meany? GJ MRY!

# Chapter 24-Good Nephew~ Let Me Hear You Call Me Aunt

---

“Mu Ru Yue!”

Ye Tian Feng looked furiously at Mu Ru Yue as he shouted, “Who let you to say those kinds of words to Ting Er? Even if you’re jealous, you shouldn’t hurt a weak girl! Ting Er isn’t you, she’s so delicate that she wouldn’t be able to withstand your harsh words. Immediately apologise to Ting Er!”

“Jealous?” Mu Ru Yue laughed, shooting a gaze of mockery at Ye Tian Feng. “Who am I jealous of? Mu Ting Er? Can it be jealous for you? What I said in the throne room was the truth. I, Mu Ru Yue, am unwilling to marry stud horses during my lifetime. My husband must only have me as his woman for all his life. Which of my expectations have you reached? Even if I was blind, I wouldn’t fall for you.”

The young girl’s piercing gaze made Ye Tian Feng’s expression change.

Even though he had heard the rumours, he couldn’t believe that the girl who loved him to the bones would say such words. But now, standing in front of him was really that young girl, and she no longer had any sentiments in her gaze.

Her eyes didn’t have the slightest trace of love. It was just mockery and another emotion he couldn’t believe— disgust.

Ye Tian Feng was clueless. ‘*Why is it that when I meet with Mu Ru Yue’s disdainful gaze, my heart feel uncomfortable. When has she changed?*’

‘*Was it that scene she’d witnessed that day that had completely killed her heart?*’

‘*It’ll be better this way. It makes me feel much more comfortable when*

*compared to seeing her starry-eyed and infatuated gaze.'*

Ye Tian Feng ignored the unhappiness in his heart as he looked coldly at Mu Ru Yue. "Mu Ru Yue, immediately apologise to Ting Er!"

Hearing his words, Mu Ru Yue wanted to laugh. So naturally, she did.

"Ye Tian Feng, what identity are you using to order me? Are you ordering me by your Crown Prince Jing status? If I remembered correctly, Crown Prince Jing is the nephew to the Ghost King. Even though I have yet to wed into Ghost King Manor, I already have a title. According to seniority, I'm your aunt. So, good nephew, let me hear you call me aunty!"

Ye Tian Feng's complexion turned from green to white, back to green, and then white again, changing constantly.

Mu Ru Yue chuckled lightly. Her eyes were filled with a frostiness that couldn't be dissolved.

"Good nephew, I'll wait for the day where you serve me tea."

Tossing those words, Mu Ru Yue didn't care about the Ye Tian Feng that had an ashen complexion. She slowly faded from the crowd's sight. Her lack of rebellion these past days was due to her not wanting to speak with these people. But because some still thought she was easy to bully, today, she wanted to let them understand that she, Mu Ru Yue, wasn't someone who would endure being bullied.

"Father and Your Highness, look at that girl!" Mu Yi Xue was so angry that she almost jumped. "Even commoners wouldn't have only one girl in their life. She is a raving lunatic!"

Suddenly, she seemed to have remembered her spoken words as she immediately covered her mouth, looking sheepishly at Mu Ting Er.

"Elder sister Ting Er, I....."

"I'm fine." Mu Ting Er shook her head as she gradually suppressed the bitterness in her heart. "What you said is correct. Your Highness, I don't blame you. Who in this world is able to just have a single woman in his life? Such a matter would really be a lunatic's dream."

After saying that, she seemed to be muttering to herself as tears once again flowed from her eyes.

"Your Highness, if you have Ting Er in your heart, Ting Er will be satisfied."

Her words gave Ye Tian Feng heartache as he tightened his hold on the body in his embrace. "Ting Er, don't worry. I will definitely treat you well my entire life. I promise!"

---

|

# Chapter 25-Mu Qing's Surprise

---

“Cough! Cough!” Mu Qing coughed, interrupting the flirting couple. “Your Highness, may I ask who this is?”

Ye Tian Feng came back to reality. Previously, he had been consoling Mu Ting Er and forgotten about his Master. Thinking that he had actually forgotten about his Master’s existence, he expressed guilt.

“Mu family’s head and Ting Er, this is my Master, Alchemist Grandmaster Tian Yuan of the Qing Yun Sect.”

It was like a strong blow that struck Mu Qing’s head.

Shortly afterward, he changed from being in a daze to expressing elation. He immediately went forth and, with a flattering smile on his face, greeted the guest. “So, it’s the Grandmaster honouring us of your arrival. I previously didn’t know Grandmaster’s identity. I plead for Grandmaster’s forgiveness for any unsatisfactory actions.”

Tian Yuan arrogantly nodded as he shifted his gaze at Mu Ting Er, who still had a pale complexion. “This is the girl that Feng Er had mentioned? She’s not bad. Feng Er’s eyesight has always been good.”

Hearing Tian Yuan’s praises, Mu Ting Er’s complexion slowly recovered as she bashfully leaned into Ye Tian Feng’s embrace.

“I don’t know who that girl from before was?” Tian Yuan asked, frowning.

“That’s my eldest daughter.” Mu Qing hastily replied, “Her blocked meridians made it impossible for her to cultivate. Moreover, since no one had disciplined her since she was a child, she became crafty and unruly, developing a personality that looked down on everyone. Ting Er had often been bullied by her.”

"En!" Tian Yuan nodded. "She's also your Mu family's daughter, but there's a heaven and earth difference between them. It seems that it was an intelligent decision to terminate the marriage between Feng Er and her."

At this moment, how could Tian Yuan know that the trash he didn't put any thought into would actually be the peerless genius that Wu Yu had been secretly looking for?

"That's right, I've come today about a favor Feng Er asked of me. I've heard that your daughter is currently at the Third Martial Stage practitioner. Here is a Human Stage high grade Green Pill in my hand. When used, she can break through to the Fourth Martial Stage."

"What?" Mu Qing was stunned. '*A Human Stage high grade Green Pill? Did I hear that properly?*'

Mu Ting Er also forgot about her previous pain as she stared dazedly at Tian Yuan.

Tian Yuan enjoyed those revered gazes, his face displaying a light smile. With a flick of his finger, a pill flew towards Mu Ting Er. "I hope that you won't disappoint me during the talent competition in a few month's time."

Mu Ting Er shortly received the pill. With her head lowered, her long eyelashes covered the complacency in her eyes.

"I will, Grandmaster Tian Yuan. I won't let you down."

*'Mu Ru Yue, even if you are the genuine young mistress of the Mu family, while I, Mu Ting Er, am the adopted girl, so what? What was the outcome? Your ex-fiance is in love with me, and your father and sister protect me. Lastly, I have also been able to obtain a pill that Grandmaster Tian Yuan had manufactured.'*

*'The Human stage high grade Green Pill is probably something someone like you wouldn't be able to touch. Moreover, all of this I have snatched from you.'*

With a slight raise of her brows, Mu Ting Er kept her head lowered, so nobody could notice the viciousness in her eyes.



Just when Mu Ru Yue entered her room, the sunlight before her was blocked

by a black figure.

Yan Jin raised his sword-like brows. He looked at the young girl before him with a smile that wasn't a smile.

"Little girl, why have you come back so late?"

Mu Ru Yue frowned as she glanced at him. "Didn't I tell you not to casually return to human form? If you were found out, it wouldn't be good."

*"Hehe! Little girl, don't worry. With this senior's power, even if someone was near, they wouldn't be able to sense my presence."*

Yan Jin sat down and poured himself a cup of tea. When he looked at Mu Ru Yue, it was undeniable that even though her appearance and body figure was still underdeveloped, with maturation, she would definitely be an exceptional beauty.

Mu Ru Yue didn't bother with him as she took out the medicinal plants she had bought from that medicine store. After slowly placing her hand above the medicinal plants, a faint energy flowed from her palm....

---

|

1. Miki: Won't it be funny if she dropped it? XD

# Chapter 26-Initial Manufacturing Of Medicine

---

Nighttime. The moonlight was like water that calmly billowed out.

In one of the western living quarters of Mu manor, Mu Ru Yue was so exhausted that she was panting profusely, dripping wet with perspiration. She wiped the sweat off her forehead. When she looked at the table full of medicinal plants, she smiled in satisfaction.

Within a few hours, she had finally raised the ages of all the medicinal plants. But since the method to grow medicine consumed energy, with her current power, she could at most only raise the 50-year-old medicinal plants to 100 years old. She didn't have any energy to spare after.

"I'll sell 50 stalks of these 100-year-old medicinal plants and use the rest to manufacture pills."

Upon saying that, she had already taken out the pill furnace she'd bought at the market today.

Right now, she was planning to manufacture the human stage low grade Return of Spring pill. It was the most common type of pill.

*Swish!*

With a flick of her finger, a fire lit atop the tip of her finger. With a gentle wave, the fire headed towards the pill furnace, activating it.

When the red-hot fire light shone on Mu Ru Yue's white face, she already had an appearance that could flip a country despite her young age. Her looks were definitely beyond that of Mu Ting Er, not inferior in the least.

This was the first time Mu Ru Yue manufactured pills, so after a short moment, her flame dimmed, and the 100-year-old medicinal plant within the pill furnace was wasted.....

“Failed? I’ll retry!”

Mu Ru Yue sneered as from her memories, she didn’t know what it meant to give up.

*Swish!*

A fire was lit again, violently igniting the pill furnace.

Having experienced failure, her control had improved....

During the night, Mu Ru Yue failed numerous times. There was a pile of ashes from 100-year-old medicinal plants at her side. When Yan Jin witnessed that, his heart hurt.

*‘A failure! This girl is a failure!’*

*‘Those were 100-year-old medicinal plants and weren’t weeds. Did she not feel any pain from wasting a whole pile of them? Wouldn’t it be better for me to have eaten it and convert them all to power?’*

*When the sun rose, Mu Ru Yue finally manufactured the Return of Spring pill.*

*When she looked at the pill in her hand, she frowned with dissatisfaction. “I actually used an entire night’s time to manufacture a Human Stage low grade pill. It seems that I need to have a better understanding of the pill manufacturing technique.”*

*If someone heard those words, they would really want to strangle her to death.*

*She used just a night to manufacture a Human Stage low grade Pill without any tutelage. If this were the case, how could someone with a master’s tutelage who took three entire days to make one still have face?*

*Even the most outstanding alchemist in the entire continent would require two days for their first manufacturing of pills.*

*Of course Mu Ru Yue’s rapid manufacturing speed was related to her perverse*

*mental strength, and the many 100-year-old medicinal plants she had wasted. Everyone knew that the more aged the medicinal plant was, the easier it was for Alchemists to manufacture their medicines.*

*“Little girl.” Yan Jin yawned. He opened his eyes groggily. “It’s day time already?”*

*“Yan Jin, I’ll head over to the medicine shop.”*

*Mu Ru Yue tightly held onto the Return of Spring pill in her hand. With a few glimmers in her eyes, she thought that when she went to the shop with only a single 100-year-old medicine, it wouldn’t matter. But this time she mustn’t let anyone recognise her.*

*She had experienced a proverb in her past life that was: ‘The ignorant aren’t guilty, but treasuring a jade ring becomes a crime.’*

*In the bustling city streets, peddlers were shouting as horses galloped around, forming a noisy scene.*

*Currently, in the streets of the city was a frail girl. She wore a cloak and entered a popular medicine shop. She wordlessly tossed a bag in front of the shopkeeper.*

*The shopkeeper was stunned before frowning as he opened the bag. Upon seeing the contents of the bag, however, he was no longer calm.*

*“This....aren’t these 100-year-old medicinal plants? There also seems to be a couple stalks in here?”*

*Even though 100-year-old medicinal plants weren’t as rare as 1,000-year-old medicinal plants, it was still pricy. Moreover, there were 50 stalks of the 100-year-old medicinal plants in there. The shopkeeper, who had a lot of experience, was still shocked at such a large-scale business transaction.*

*“Lady, are you sure you want to sell all of these 100-year-old medicinal plants?” The shopkeeper violently swallowed his saliva as he looked with shock and curiosity at Mu Ru Yue.*

*This was due to the cloak that covered her appearance. From her voice, the shopkeeper could differentiate that the mysterious person before him was a*

*young girl. Of course, for her to be able to sell so many medicinal plants, she definitely wouldn't be an ordinary commoner.*

*But what made the shopkeeper curious was how she had obtained 50 stalks of 100-year-old medicinal plants?*

*"Yes." Mu Ru Yue nodded slightly. With a calm gaze, she continued, "Excluding that, I also want to sell a Return of Spring Pill."*

*"Return of Spring Pill?"*

*The shopkeeper was stunned. Even though the Return of Spring Pill was just a human stage low grade pill, on this continent, Alchemist were very highly respected. Even if she were to sell such an item, he naturally wouldn't look down on her.*

*"Lady, for the 50 stalks of medicinal plants, I will give you 100 gold coins for each of them. As for the Return of Spring Pill, I'll have to seek an Alchemist from our Return of Spring Hall to calculate the price of that pill from analysing its quality. If the Lady trusts our Return of Spring Hall, you can temporarily place the Return of Spring Pill with us and come back tomorrow to collect your money."*

*Mu Ru Yue silently looked at the shopkeeper. After pondering for a long moment, she said, "The Return of Spring Hall has a good reputation. I will naturally trust it. Since that is the case, I shall return tomorrow."*

*"I give my thanks to the Lady."*

*The shopkeeper let out a breath before instructing his subordinate to bring the gold coins over. He personally handed them over to Mu Ru Yue. After receiving the gold coins, Mu Ru Yue didn't stay and left the shop....*

*"100-year-old medicinal plants. Hehe! I didn't expect to obtain so many 100-year-old medicinal plants in one go." The shopkeeper chuckled and casually took up a medicine stalk. At that moment, his smile stiffened as he stared at it. It was as though he were looking at a ghost as astonishment played across his face.*

*He couldn't believe what he was seeing. He hastily checked the other medicinal plant stalks. Even though it wasn't obvious, there was a not big, nor small green sword-shaped symbol at the bottom of every stalk of these*

*medicinal plants.*

*“This... isn’t this the medicine from our Return of Spring Hall? I definitely know all of the medicinal plants in the Return of Spring Hall. I don’t think there were a lot of 100-year-old medicinal plants, nor were there any traces of theft. How can they appear in her hands? That’s right, I remember that there was a young girl that had bought 100 stalks of 50-year-old medicinal plants. Those medicinal plants were personally handpicked by myself, so I clearly remember that. But how did those 50-year-old medicinal plants turn into 100-year-old medicinal plants?”*

*‘That’s right, these really were the medicinal plants I had sold, but what had happened?’*

*“No, this won’t do. I must request a meeting with Grandmaster Wu Yu as it’s just too unimaginable.”*

*How could the shopkeeper not be shocked with the 50-year-old medicinal plants turning into 100-year-old medicinal plants after just a few days? He thought, ‘This matter must be reported to Grandmaster Wu Yu.’*

---

# Chapter 27-Astonished Grandmaster Wu Yu

---

“Hehe! Elder Zhao, I’ve won this round again.”

In an inn, Wu Yu placed a black chess piece gently on the board before chuckling. “How’s this? You should yield with this move, right?”

“Grandmaster Wu Yu’s chess skills are outstanding. I concede defeat,” said Elder Zhao, laughing humbly.

At this moment, an energy filled voice shouted from outside, “Grandmaster Wu Yu, the shopkeeper of Return of Spring Hall, Yi Xu, requests a meeting.”

“Return of Spring Hall?” Wu Yu slightly knitted his white brow before relaxing it. “The Return of Spring Hall is one of the affiliate businesses of our Qing Yun Sect. Since that’s the case, let him in. I wonder why the shopkeeper of the Return of Spring Hall has come to seek this elder.”

“Yes, Grandmaster Wu Yu.”

After giving a respectful response, the room door was gradually pushed opened.

There stood a middle-aged man wearing a cyan attire. He entered the room, anxiousness expressed on his face. When he saw Wu Yu, his eyes lit up as he gathered his courage to greet him. “Your subordinate, Yi Xu, greets Grandmaster Wu Yu.”

“You’re Yi Xu? What have you come to report to this elder?” Wu Yu’s gaze was calm as he looked, neither cold nor hot, at the middle-aged man.

“This was what happened, Grandmaster Wu Yu. Two days ago, 100 stalks of 50-year-old medicinal plants were sold from the Return of Spring Hall.” Yi Xu’s heart was filled with so much excitement that he couldn’t suppress it.

Following that, after hearing his words, Wu Yu frowned his white brows again. “Is that it?”

“No, that’s not it.” Swallowing his saliva with difficulty, Yi Xu replied with a tremble, “Just now, the young girl that had bought the medicinal plants had sold it back to the Return of Spring Hall.”

“Alright.” Wu Yu impatiently interrupted his words as his aged face expressed dissatisfaction. “You can settle this kind of matter yourself, you don’t need to report to me for such things.”

“But the medicinal plants that were sold had turned into 100-year-old plants by her hands.” Yi Xu felt wronged. If it wasn’t for such an important matter, he wouldn’t have come to disturb Grandmaster Wu Yu’s peace.

“What did you say?!”

*Crash!* Wu Yu stood up, an expression of disbelief displayed on his face. He glared at Yi Xu with shock. His expression slightly frightened Yi Xu, who withdrew his neck. He replied weaker than before.

“The 100 stalks of 50-year-old medicinal plants the young girl had bought had turned into 100-year-old plants in just two days. Those medicinal plants had our Return of Spring Hall’s mark. Due to our marks being inconspicuous, that girl probably hadn’t noticed it and sold it back to our Return of Spring Hall.”

Even though it was just a few sentences, he had given a detailed explanation of the matter.

Wu Yu and Elder Zhao, who was at the side, were stunned. How could such an unimaginable matter happen? There were people that could reinvigorate the life of withered medicinal plants, but it was unheard of to increase the age of the medicinal plant.

“Yi Xu, are you telling the truth?” Wu Yu’s heart trembled. If there really was such a person in the world, wouldn’t they literally scare people to death?

“It’s really the genuine truth. Those medicinal plants were sold by myself, so how could I not recognise them?”

*Pa!*

Wu Yu's legs softened as he sat back in his chair. He took in a deep breath and asked, "Do you know the name and address of that girl?"

"I don't know about that, but since she wanted to sell a Return of Spring Pill and the appraisal Master wasn't in the Return of Spring Hall, I had told her to return to the Return of Spring Hall tomorrow."

"Return of Spring Pill?" Wu Yu was startled, faint glimmers dancing in his eyes.  
"Let me have a look at that pill."

Return of Spring Pill was the most common kind of pills that any apprentice could easily manufacture. What he was really interested in, however, was that the girl could increase the age of the medicinal plants.

---

|

# Chapter 28-Becoming An Apprentice To A Master Part 1

---

“Yes, Grandmaster Wu Yu.”

Yi Xu took out the Return of Spring Pill and respectfully walked up to stop in front of Wu Yu.

The initially calm appearance on Wu Yu’s old face changed drastically. His entire body seemed to be experiencing an indescribable shock. He used index finger and thumb while he held the pill in the palm of his other hand to crush the Return of Spring Pill and gave it a taste.

“Grandmaster Wu Yu, how is the Return of Spring Pill?” Yi Xu was stunned as he didn’t know what happened.

With a light sigh, Wu Yu placed that Return of Spring Pill on the table. With helplessness on his aged face, he replied, “The fusion rate of the medicinal plants’ strength has reached 95%.”

“Grandmaster Wu Yu, I don’t know what medicinal plant’s strength means...”

Yi Xu expressed curiosity as he knew about fusion rate, but he didn’t know about the a medicinal plant’s strength.

“A medicinal plant’s strength is a measurement of how much of the medicinal plant’s power had dissolve in the body. Everyone knows that this Return of Spring Pill is a pill that recovers energy within a low Martial Stage practitioner. If it had 80% medicinal strength, their energy would take three hours to recover. Medicinal strength that reached 100% would mean an instant recovery.”

Yi Xu gasped in shock. It was no wonder why Wu Yu’s expression had changed drastically. The person capable of manufacturing such a pill that could almost

instantly recover the user's energy could only be discovered, not sought.

"I'll keep this Return of Spring Pill and will personally head to the Return of Spring Hall tomorrow."

Wu Yu smiled, how could he give up on such a good seedling?



At dawn the next day, Mu Ru Yue gradually opened her eyes and released a mouthful of air. "I've finally reached the Second Martial Stage. Even though my power is still too weak, it's sufficient enough to prove that I'm no longer a trash."

Narrowing her eyes, Mu Ru Yue had a sneer on her face. She would help the previous body's owner by paying back her unwillingness and humiliation in recompense for using this body.

"But now, I should head to the Return of Spring Hall."

Just as she got out of bed, a black figure flew towards her, landing steadily in her embrace and happily rubbing his head on her body.

Feeling the soft touch, Mu Ru Yue's face darkened. "Yan Jin, do you know there are differences between males and females?"

Yan Jin rolled his eyes as he said disdainfully, "This senior is just a beast so he doesn't know."

It was unknown whether this manor had maltreated her so much that her 15-year-old body hadn't matured. But after a few years, her body would become impressive. At the moment, it was a little too flat.

With glimmers of light that flickered within his domineering dark eyes, Yan Jin sinisterly smiled. '*Little girl, this senior really hopes that you would grow up faster....'*



### *Return of Spring Hall*

When Yi Xu saw a young girl enrobed in a black cloak, his eyes lit up and he immediately went to greet her. "Lady, you've finally arrived. I've been waiting for

you.”

“*En!*” Mu Ru Yue responded. In a voice that was frosty and without any warmth, she asked, “How was it?”

“*Hehe!* Lady, our Grandmaster Wu Yu wishes to meet with you.”

“Grandmaster Wu Yu?”

Mu Ru Yue slightly wrinkled her brows. Before she could say anything, an elderly voice was heard. “You’re the girl that increased the age of 50-year-old medicinal plants and made them 100-year-old medicinal plants?”

“Indeed.” Mu Ru Yue’s raised her brows as she looked at the person walking towards her. With dark eyes devoid of emotion like the stars at night, she asked, “I don’t know why you wanted to meet with me?”

Wu Yu chuckled. “*Hehe!* Little girl, this elder doesn’t have any ill intention. I only want to have a private chat with you. Are you willing?”

Mu Ru Yue didn’t raise her gaze as she caressed the little beast in her embrace, before replying calmly, “Alright.”

---

|

# Chapter 29-Becoming An Apprentice To A Master Part 2

---

In a quiet room

Yi Xu helped the two by pouring them each a cup of tea before quietly retreating.

Mu Ru Yue sipped the tea before placing her cup back down. She looked at the elder before her and waited for him to start the conversation.

“Little girl, let me ask you this: were you the one that manufactured the Return of Spring Pill?” Wu Yu gently rubbed his fists together as he smilingly looked at Mu Ru Yue.

With raised brows, Mu Ru Yue replied, “That’s right; I’m the one that manufactured the Return of Spring Pill. Was there something wrong with it?”

“No, how can there be a problem?” Wu Yu’s eyes lit up. This was the young girl he had been seeking. “Moreover, little girl, were the medicinal plants you sold to the Return of Spring Hall the 50-year-old medicinal plants you had recently bought? We placed a unique marking on all of our Return of Spring Hall’s medicinal plants, so we could tell from a glance.”

This was beyond Mu Ru Yue’s expectations.

She was stunned as she hadn’t thought that the Return of Spring Hall would actually mark their medicinal plants. She had neglected such a matter....

“Little girl, don’t worry. I won’t leak this information, nor will I ask you how you did so. I just wanted to clarify the matter.”

Wu Yu smiled like a crafty fox. *‘This young girl’s Alchemist talent is high. With*

*some nurturing, she would definitely become an outstanding Alchemist.'*

"It's you!"

Suddenly, there was a cry of exclamation heard.

Elder Zhao had been silent as he was thinking about why that young girl's voice sounded so familiar. When he thought of the places where he might have heard her voice, a certain figure appeared in his mind.

It was just Mu Ru Yue's unluckiness. If it were ordinary people, they wouldn't be able to differentiate between her voice and her identity. But how could Elder Zhao be someone ordinary?

Moreover, ever since that innate talent test, Elder Zhao had been secretly helping Grandmaster Wu Yu find her. The young girl's voice and smile had flashed through his mind a countless number of times and he could not get any more familiar with it.

"Elder Zhao, what are you talking about?" Wu Yu was unhappy that his chat had been interrupted, so his expression turned slightly unpleasant.

"Grandmaster Wu Yu, do you still remember that talent I had told you about previously? The one that not only had colourless innate talent, but was also a genius with powerful mental power that even destroyed the testing stone? She's that genius!"

"What?"

Grandmaster Wu Yu couldn't stay calm as he abruptly stood up, looking startled at Mu Ru Yue. Shortly, his astonishment turned into excitement that couldn't be calmed.

"Little girl, I've been searching for you for such a long time. I didn't expect my luck to be so good that the two people I was searching for turned out to be you."

"Searching for me?" Mu Ru Yue raised her brows. "Why were you searching for me?"

"Hehe!" Wu Yu smiled. "Little girl, I wish to recruit you as my disciple."

Mu Ru Yue drank a mouthful of tea to lubricate her throat as she replied without lifting her head, "I refuse."

Her words was decisive and without any uncertainties. It stunned the few people in the room. Who was Grandmaster Wu Yu? He was the Chief Alchemist of the Qing Yun Sect. Even the head of the Sect would have to respect him.

Such a high-ranking person wanted to recruit a disciple, but was rejected? If those arrogant disciples of the Qing Yun Sect were to hear of this, they would probably have vicious thoughts of beating this girl up.

"Little girl, you should at least give me a reason for rejecting my offer." Wu Yu didn't expect Mu Ru Yue would reject him, so he was a little stunned.

"Being your disciple doesn't have any benefits." Mu Ru Yue glanced at him, her reply neither slow nor fast.

She never did things that gained her no benefits.

---

|

# Chapter 30 – Becoming An apprentice To A Master Part 3

---

“Who told you that being my disciple doesn’t have any benefits? I can give you anything you want, be it pills or status. Even if you were to barge into the Qing Yun Sect, I can promise you that no one will touch a single hair on your body.” Wu Yu smiled as he swore this.

*‘Benefits? Wouldn’t it be easy to give her what she wanted? With his presence, even the daughter of the Sect head wouldn’t dare to touch her.’*

A glimmer lit up in Mu Ru Yue’s eyes. On this continent, it would be better to have a supporting mountain for protection. Hearing that elderly tone, he seemed to be a great candidate.

More importantly, if there was a Master’s tutelage, there would definitely be less detours on her cultivation path.

“Alright, I reluctantly accept.”

‘Reluctantly?’

Yi Xu almost fell off his feet. Grandmaster Wu Yu wanted to recruit her as his disciple, but she accepted it reluctantly? Everyone should know that being Grandmaster Wu Yu’s disciple would mean a status that overwhelmed that of a Kingdom’s princess’s status by many fold.

Would she dare to continue infuriating people with her words?

Wu Yu, however, didn’t care if she accepted with reluctance or not. The most important point was that Mu Ru Yue had agreed to be his disciple.

“Little girl, since you’ve become this elder’s disciple, can you tell me your

identity?" Wu Yu expressed excitement in his eyes.

To be honest, on this continent, which expert didn't want someone to succeed their legacy? But his sight was too high and no talent had entered his eyes until now.

Today, he finally had a successor. How could he not be excited?

Mu Ru Yue raised her hand to lift open her hood, momentarily revealing her exceptional looks. Even though her appearance was still immature, she already had a look that could overturn a country.

Elder Zhao sighed. This girl was really that peerless genius he'd seen that day.

"I'm Mu Ru Yue of the Mu family, the number one trash of the Kingdom of Zi Yue."

*Plop!*

Yi Xu couldn't stand properly as he fell to the ground, hitting his head on the corner of the table. He didn't seem to feel any pain as he was completely dazed.

The number one....trash of the Kingdom of Zi Yue?

*'Must she scare people like this? If that young girl was trash, then who in the world would be a talent or call themselves one?'*

"Mu Ru Yue?" Elder Zhao was startled. He looked shocked at her exceptional appearance and asked, "You're Mu Ru Yue? The girl that had her marriage withdrawn by Ye Tian Feng, the disciple of Grandmaster Tian Yuan? Previously, I had heard Grandmaster Tian Yuan and Ye Tian Feng's conversation which said Mu Ru Yue was a trash that wasn't compatible with him. He also fell in love with Mu Ting Er of the Mu family. Even though Mu Ting Er couldn't be compared to the female disciples in the Sect, she can still be counted as a talent in the world. Who would have thought...."

*'Who would have thought that the young girl he'd despised and snorted disdainfully at was actually one of the most peerless geniuses from the start of time?'*

Elder Zhao chuckled wryly, as he thought to himself, *'Were some matters really predestined? When he realised that the person he'd withdrawn marriage*

*with was so talented, wouldn't he feel regret?*'

"Withdrawing a marriage with my disciple?" Wu Yu coldly snorted. With a gloomy expression, he fumed, "He really was gutsy to even dare to withdraw from a marriage with my disciple. Does he think he's omnipotent with Tian Yuan's support? He really overestimated himself. My disciple is more important than that brat by countless fold."

Elder Zhao shook his head helplessly. He knew that Grandmaster Wu Yu was really angered this time, but Grandmaster Tian Yuan and Ye Tian Feng wouldn't know how they offended this elder. They didn't even know Mu Ru Yue was his disciple.

Though, at that time, she hadn't even become Grandmaster Wu Yu's disciple. If they had known, then Ye Tian Feng wouldn't have done that even if you gave him an immeasurable amount of courage.

---

|

# Chapter 31-Protective Grandmaster Wu Yu

---

“My good disciple, don’t worry. Since you’re my disciple, Master won’t allow anyone to bully you. Just a single word from you, and I’ll go and viciously punish that brat.”

While thinking about how Mu Ru Yue’s marriage had been withdrawn when she had such appearance and talent, Wu Yu couldn’t bear it and wanted to immediately punish the brat that had overlooked a treasure.

*‘How could my disciple be bullied? If anyone did so, I will kill them as repayment.’*

“No need.” Mu Ru Yue shook her head and replied smilingly, “Even if he didn’t, I would have withdrawn from that marriage. That kind of stud horse filled with germs isn’t compatible with me.”

The young girl’s words appeased Wu Yu’s anger. He laughed. “That’s right, that brat was unlucky to have given up on my disciple. With your talent, you can find a man who is a hundred times, or even a thousand times better than him. Just a handsome man like him isn’t compatible with my disciple.”

A few glimmering lights shone in Mu Ru Yue’s eyes. “Other than that, can you temporarily not tell anyone about me being your apprentice?”

“Why?!” Wu Yu doubtfully blinked his eyes. He initially wanted to let everyone in Qing Yun Sect know that he had found a good disciple, and even stun Grandmaster Tian Yuan and his disciple.

“It’s simple logic. I don’t need too much support in my path to maturity. You just need to protect and help me so that my growth could be more rapid than before.”

*'I just need to find a supporting mountain to deal with situations I can't solve, rather than just letting my Master solve all my problems and dangers.'*

*'Without danger, how can I grow up?'*

She understood this logic.

"Haha! Alright my good disciple." Wu Yu praisingly nodded. He really hadn't found the wrong person. It could only be her that would say such words as though it were common sense.

This girl wasn't a pampered young mistress from an aristocratic family, so she knew how to survive on the continent.

"Little girl, you should come and see me daily after today. I'll teach you some methods you can use in pill manufacturing and cultivation. I only have a request that during the practitioner's competition in the Phoenix City two months from now, you must come back victorious."

Wu Yu smiled as he stroked his white beard. Perhaps, from now on, it would be the youngster's era. They had already aged.

"The top position?" Mu Ru Yue smiled and chuckled lightly. "That's what I had planned to do."

She wasn't interested in the competition, but she knew Mu Ting Er would definitely participate in the competition. Moreover, she also wanted to tell the world that she was no longer a trash!

Wu Yu looked curiously at Mu Ru Yue. Even though she was currently smiling, it sent a chill into a person's heart.

\*

It was night. The moonlight shone like the rippling waves of water.

Inside a house near the Mu family, a man had both his hands behind his back. His deep gaze looked towards the night sky, complex emotions within his eyes.

The man wore a long silver robe. With his perfect, god-like appearance outlined by the faint moonlight, he seemed so beautiful—beautiful enough to make people feel suffocated. He was so handsome that it seemed as though he could overwhelm the beauty of the moon.

“Master, shall your subordinate deal with the girl you’re going to marry?”

Behind him, there was a black clothed girl respectfully kneeling, her head lowered. She knew that her Master didn’t like people looking at him, even if it was just at his back.

“Unnecessary!”

“But, Master, if that girl comes to the manor, she might discover something. If others knew that Master is....”

“Scram!”

His low voice contained a gloominess that made Die Yi’s heart shudder.

*‘Master is protecting that girl? Why? That girl is just a trash. Why does my Master, who have never been affected by female charms, protect her?’*

Die Yi’s head was kept lowered as she suppressed the trembles in her heart.  
“Understood, your subordinate will take her leave.”

She knew that she shouldn’t have such feelings, but sometimes she couldn’t suppress it. The only solution was to not let anyone know of her feelings....

---

# Chapter 32-Prior To The Competition

---

The hottest topic in the Phoenix City was definitely the huge Practitioner's Competition, which would be hosted by experts from the Qing Yun Sect, and would be judged by Crown Prince Jing. Those who succeeded in reaching the top three positions could enter the eyes of the experts of the Qing Yun Sect. Thus, many people had signed up early to participate in it.

"Hey, have you heard that Mu Ru Yue of the Mu family will also be participating this time?"

"What? Mu Ru Yue? The number one trash of the Kingdom of Zi Yue? What a joke. Why did she joined? For the laughs?"

"I guess it's to be humiliated. *Haha!*"

The crowd's undisguised mockery had made Mu Qing's face redden. He complained about his daughter, a trash. '*Why doesn't she obediently stay at home, rather than come out for humiliation? Can it be that she thinks she can compete against Mu Ting Er?*'

Since the participants' names were only announced today, Mu Qing was kept in the dark until now. If not, he would have stopped her.

"Father." Mu Yi Xue fumingly searched for Mu Ru Yue's figure. With fury expressed on her delicate and adorable face, she commented, "Today was supposed to be the day elder sister Ting Er shines, but that trash just wanted to interfere. From how I see it, she's jealous of elder sister Ting Er."

No matter what, that trash was still a member of the Mu family so if she were to be humiliated, it was the same as the Mu family being mocked. '*Could it be these last couple years of mockery wasn't enough? I really don't know how my parents gave birth to such a trash.*'

At this moment, no one discovered that in a close-by restaurant, there were a pair of angered eyes that were glaring at the talking crowd.

Wu Yu gulped a cup of wine to suppress the frantic anger in his heart.

*'Trash? Those bastards dared to call my disciple trash? If that was the case, then what will I be? The Master of the trash, won't I be the trash among trashes? If that girl's talent was rubbish, then I dare to swear that there won't be a talent in the world.'*

"Mu family?" Wu Yu coldly smiled as he lowered his gaze upon the father and daughter of the Mu family.

During those few months of interaction, he already knew from Mu Ru Yue that she was poisoned before the test when she was five and that resulted in the blockage of her meridians, making her unable to cultivate. If it wasn't for an expert that helped her detoxify the poison, she would be a trash her entire life.

Of course, Wu Yu didn't know that the expert was Mu Ru Yue herself.

But thinking that such a talent could have been discovered 10 years ago but was only discovered now, Wu Yu's heart hurt. He really wanted to immediately tear that Mu family apart with hatred.

"It isn't all bad, however, as least, during these last few years, Mu Ru Yue had clearly seen the personality of that brat Ye Tian Feng. Otherwise, wouldn't my good disciple have been tricked into that stinky brat's hands?"

Having thought so, Wu Yu felt slightly better. His disciple was abnormal, so only an outstanding man had the rights to be her husband.

"My wife."

A nice and pleasant voice was heard behind Mu Ru Yue, who was not far from the martial stage. From that voice, she knew who it was.

"Why are you here?" Mu Ru Yue turned around to look at the young man behind her. When she saw the hurt expression on his face, her words unknowingly softened.

The young man smiled candidly. Due to the sunlight shining on his smiling and handsome face, it seemed as if it could sweep anyone off their feet. It was as

though he were the brightest existence in the world. Even the man who held the title of being the most beautiful man in the Phoenix City, Ye Yi Hua, couldn't surmount to even half his looks.

He just stood there, but it was breathtaking.

---

|

# Chapter 33-My Wife, I Missed You

---

“My wife, I missed you. Why didn’t you come to find me?”

Saying that, the young man felt slightly upset and with his innocent, enticing eyes, it made it hard for people to resist. Unknowingly, Mu Ru Yue had a sudden thought, ‘*Does he really have the mentality of a child-like fool? Why do I feel as though this fella is actually a crafty fox instead?*’

“It seems like you’re socializing nicely?”

A low laughter was heard from a side.

Ye Yi Hua could be seen waving his fan as he strided towards Mu Ru Yue. With an incredibly fake smile on his face, he swept his pair of peach blossom eyes at Ye Wu Chen before looking at Mu Ru Yue.

“You two haven’t wed yet but already seem so intimate? It looks like Lady Mu is an open person.”

His wording obviously meant the act of being open to intimate calls before being wedded, wouldn’t that be promiscuous behaviour?

Thinking about that, he smiled with watery peach blossom eyes. He continued speaking shadily, “It’s a pity that the fool doesn’t know anything. If Lady Mu is in need of a man, *Ben Wang’s Hua Manor* is always open for Lady Mu’s arrival. At that time, *Ben Wang* will definitely not let Lady Mu down.”

Mu Ru Yue’s gaze chilled as her entire body gave off an icy aura. When she looked at Ye Yi Hua’s departing figure, she mockingly grinned.

“Since Your Highness had said those kinds of word a few times already and seemed to have forgotten what I’ve said, if you insist, I will go and visit.”

Saying that, she stopped talking for a moment as the iciness in her eyes

intensified, directly piercing his heart.

“That is if you don’t mind your manor being destroyed by me.”

Hearing her words, Ye Yi Hua wasn’t angry, but excitement was seen in his eyes instead. “*Ben Wang* will wait for Lady Mu to destroy *Ben Wang*’s manor. *Haha!*”

Tossing his laughter, he didn’t continue to look at the couple and left.

That Mu family’s daughter was really interesting. If she weren’t a trash, he would really request his Royal father to bestow her to him. But it was a pity that he couldn’t give up his smooth flowing future for a girl.

“Let’s go.” Mu Ru Yue turned her gaze to Ye Wu Chen, but she only saw him staring dazedly at the direction that Ye Yi Hua had left.

After hearing Mu Ru Yue, Ye Wu Chen came back to reality and shook his head. “My wife, I want to return to my manor.”

“Alright, you can head back first. After a while, I’ll come to find you.”

Since the competition was starting, Mu Ru Yue hastily tossed those words before dashing to the arena. After her figure disappeared, Ye Wu Chen moved in the opposite direction.

Since it was a rare huge competition, the people in the Phoenix City all came to enjoy watching the bustling scene.

At that moment, in an unmanned alley that Ye Yi Hua had just entered, a figure suddenly landed in front of him, blocking his path.

That person was wearing a long, moon-white robe that was trimmed with golden and silver threads at the border. He also wore a dazzling, silver mask on his face as he looked sinisterly at Ye Yi Hua, an expression of mockery gracing his beautiful lips.

Ye Yi Hua frowned. “May I ask who are you? Why have you blocked *Ben Wang*’s path?”

He had great power and influence, so he didn’t think that he would have any enemies. Who was that before him?

*Peng!*

The man wordlessly kicked viciously at Ye Yi Hua's stomach. That kick had sent him flying to the ground. He was then lifted up to be violently bashed up with a fist.

Ye Yi Hua's cultivation wasn't low, but in the man's hands, it felt as though all of his powers were restricted, making him unable to resist.

A final punch landed on his nose, and blood flowed immediately. The man satisfactorily looked at Ye Yi Hua, who had a pig face from his punches, before tossing him on the ground and added a few more kicks.

"Remember, not all girls are yours when you desire them."

---

|

1. Miki: wow a woman's instinct is so accurate

# Chapter 34-The Competition Begins

---

Three quarters of an hour past noon, the audience surrounding the martial stage were excitedly discussing who would win the competition. Some even set some bets. Of course, everyone thought that Mu Ting Er, who was at the Fourth Martial Stage, would be victorious, while last place would naturally be Mu Ru Yue. Who told her to be a trash?

"Up next, Mu Ting Er of the Mu family against young mistress Zhang Ya Xin of a honorable Marquis house."

It was finally Mu Ting Er's turn.

Everyone's mood was roused as they placed their gazes on the green clothed young girl. Mu Ting Er seemed to be enjoying those gazes as she smiled elegantly, taking gentle lotus flower steps as she got onto the martial stage.

"Father, it's elder sister Ting Er's turn." Mu Yi Xue pulled Mu Qing's sleeve as she jumped excitedly. "Elder sister Ting Er is so amazing. Once she stepped onto the martial stage, the crowd quieted. Excluding elder sister Ting Er, who can bring about such an effect?"

Slightly raising her snow-white chin, Mu Yi Xue expressed a complacent smile. How could she not feel proud from having such an outstanding elder sister?

The princes and royals of the city couldn't help but cast affectionate gazes at Mu Ting Er, but the other side's eyes seemed to only look at Ye Tian Feng with a sentimental gaze.

Even when those men with affectionate gazes acknowledged that she only had Ye Tian Feng in her eyes, they weren't heartbroken. They felt that only an outstanding man like Ye Tian Feng was worthy enough to be her match.

They were a perfect match— destined to be together. How could Mu Ru Yue, who had her marriage withdrawn, be compatible with him? How was she comparable to Ting Er?

If they were in Ye Tian Feng's shoes, they would definitely pick Mu Ting Er over the trash that only had a beautiful appearance.

"Young mistress Zhang, let's begin."

Mu Ting Er turned her gaze towards Zhang Ya Xin, a friendly smile on her face. No matter who saw her face, they wouldn't feel discomfort towards her.

"Lady Mu, you don't need to be courteous." Zhang Ya Xin smiled and released the long whip attached to her waist. A bright red, long whip immediately soared into the air.

Hearing wind in her ear, Mu Ting Er moved her body to the side to avoid that blow and rapidly charged across the stage. In a few breaths time, she had already moved behind her opponent.

Feeling an icy sword against her neck, Zhang Ya Xin's body shuddered as she smiled wryly. "Lady Mu, it seems that I am not your opponent. I willingly concede defeat."

"You let me win."

Mu Ting Er withdrew her sword as she cast a gaze filled with feelings towards Ye Tian Feng.

The results of the match was within everyone's expectation as there was a vast disparity between their abilities. It wasn't even a competition. Zhang Ya Xin was definitely not Mu Ting Er's match.

It seemed that the championship would be hers without any difficulties.

"Feng Er, is that the girl you love?" Emperor of Zi Yue stroked his beard as he smiled with satisfaction. "Not bad, her talent and personality is top grade. Your sight is really good. Among the three daughters of the Mu family, only Mu Ting Er, who wasn't blood related, is the most outstanding."

"Royal Grandfather, if you like her, then that's great." Ye Tian Feng's heart moved. It seemed that his Royal Grandfather really liked Ting Er. If this were the

case, then Master wouldn't need to appear and Royal Grandfather wouldn't hinder him in marrying Ting Er.

Hearing the grandfather and grandson conversation, Ji Ru Ya, who sat at the side, pouted, her eyes expressing her disdain. That Mu Ting Er really had a beautiful appearance and great talent, but she seemed too hypocritical.

She admired the Mu Ru Yue she'd seen a few months ago instead.

At this moment, the announcer announced once more.

"Up next, Mu Ru Yue of the Mu family against the noble son of the Protector General of the Kingdom, Li Lu."

---

|

# Chapter 35-Third Martial Stage Practitioner

---

When that announcement was made, the crowd quietened.

Nobody expected that, excluding Mu Ting Er, there was someone that could bring out an effect of quieting the crowd.

In the arena, a white clothed person walked to the center. Even though the young girl seemed meager in size, her appearance couldn't be ignored. Mu Ting Er was like a weak and delicate white flower, but this girl had the temperament of a pine bamboo in the snowy mountains, upright and unfearing of the cold.

It was undeniable to everyone that in the Mu family, the most outstanding daughter was Mu Ting Er. But if one were to speak about beauty, then it was definitely the number one trash of the Kingdom of Zi Yue, Mu Ru Yue.

Her beauty was like the essence of the moon, dazing everyone.

"You're Mu Ru Yue?" Li Lu smirked as he audaciously looked at Mu Ru Yue. "If you lose to me, how about becoming my 13th concubine?"

"That's fine." Mu Ru Yue smiled, but didn't contain any warmth. "But if you lose, you'll submit to me and recognise me as your master. Do you agree?"

"Haha!" Li Lu laughed without restraint as he looked at Mu Ru Yue with an interest filled gaze. "So what if I promise you?"

After he said that, he paused before continuing, "I won't lose!"

*'Mu Ru Yue is the famous trash of the kingdom, so how could I lose under her hands?'*

But before Li Lu could make his move, Mu Ru Yue made hers. Seeing the sharp icy aura of the sword in her hand, Li Lu's breath became slightly sluggish.

“Third Martial Stage practitioner!”

That was right, the aura that was being emitted from her body carried an aura only a Third Martial Stage practitioner would have.

Li Lu’s expression changed as he tried to use his sword to defend against her attack. At that instant, he felt something strike hard against his chest. He couldn’t help but spurt out a mouthful of blood, forcing him to retreat back a few steps.

This unexpected result stunned everyone.

Li Lu’s ability wasn’t strong, but he was a Third Martial Stage practitioner. *‘The trash made me spit out a mouthful of blood?’*

“Third Stage! She’s actually a Third Martial Stage practitioner!” Mu Qing gritted his teeth as he glared at Mu Ru Yue with hatred.

Currently, his feelings hadn’t changed from his previous feeling that his daughter was trash, nor did it wash off his feeling of humiliation from her. He instead felt that she’d purposely hid her strength in order to go against him by washing off her trash title in front of the crowd.

There were two others that also didn’t have pleasant expression.

Since she often called her a trash, Mu Yi Xue suddenly felt displeased that she wouldn’t be able to call her a trash after today. On the other hand, Mu Ting Er clearly knew she was the reason why Mu Ru Yue couldn’t cultivate.

*‘I had definitely poisoned her, and the innate talent test had proven that her meridians were sealed—she wouldn’t have been able to cultivate. Moreover, defeating the Third Martial Stage Li Lu to a tie is one thing, but how did she force him to spit out a mouthful of blood?’*

How laughable it was that the two daughters and their father, who had insulted her as trash, hated her even more after she’d washed off her trash title? They even thought it had made it more difficult for them to raise their head and already thought of taking her life out of hatred.

“I concede defeat.” Li Lu raised his hand as he said it with satisfaction. “Lady Mu really hid her powers deeply, it gave me a shock. There’s something I don’t

understand though. We're both at the Third Martial Stage but why do I feel that you're much more powerful than that?"

It was precisely this feeling that made Li Lu know it would be meaningless to continue since he would definitely lose.

---

|

# Chapter 36-Recruited A Servant

---

Mu Rue Yue slightly raised her brows. She definitely couldn't tell him it was due to using the assistance of pills. During these few months, excluding her breakthrough to the Third Martial Stage under Wu Yu's instructions, her Alchemist skills also had improved greatly, to the point that manufacturing medicine became extremely easy. Her talent literally scared Wu Yu senseless.

With a couple of supportive type medicinal pills, Mu Ru Yue was confident that those of equal level as her wouldn't be her opponent.

"Mister Li, do you still remember what you said previously?"

It was better for Mu Ru Yue to not mention that. Once mentioned, Mu Qing's expression darkened.

Li Lu had turned 19 before he could reach the Third Martial Stage, so his innate talent wasn't strong. The one that was powerful was his father. As the Protector General of the Kingdom of Zi Yue, he held 3,000 elites soldiers and a couple tens of thousands of soldiers in his hands. That general only had a son and treated him as his treasure. No matter what Li Lu requested, he definitely wouldn't reject. The most important point was that His Majesty also had to give that general respect.

*'If Li Lu agreed to that wretched girl's request, it would probably create trouble for Ting Er. With the Protector General's manor as her support alongside the fact that she wasn't a trash, His Majesty might agree if she were to suggest that she wanted to wed the Crown Prince. If that were the case, then what would happen to Ting Er? Therefore, I cannot let that happen.'*

"Shut up!" Fury expressed on Mu Qing's face, he shouted, "Mu Ru Yue! What status do you think a noble son of a Protector general has?! You want him to be

your servant? Immediately apologise to Mister Li!”

The crowd hadn’t expected that he would shout at his daughter in public, so they were stunned. They knew that Mu Qing disliked Mu Ru Yue, but they didn’t know it was to such an extent. She was his own daughter after all, and bloodties were valued above all else. Why did they feel as though Mu Qing hated her to death while Mu Ting Er, who was only adopted, was instead loved and pampered?

“Mu family?”

Looking at such a scene, Wu Yu frowned, his gaze slowly becoming unpleasant. “Don’t even mention that brat of the general becoming her servant. Even if she wanted the Emperor to serve her, it would also be acceptable. Seeing how audacious this Mu family is, I really don’t know how my precious disciple survived until now.”

If it wasn’t for Mu Ru Yue not wanting to make their relationship known, he would have charged towards that bastard Mu Qing and teach him a severe lesson! But this matter mustn’t be exposed yet. After the competition, he would beat up Ye Tian Feng as revenge for his precious disciple.

“Mu family’s head, this matter doesn’t seem to involve you.” Li Lu glared at him unhappily, as he snapped, “Even though I, Li Lu, am a womanizer, I’m still a bonafide man. Father had taught me that I must do what I’d promised. Since I’ve promised Lady Mu, I’ll definitely keep to my words.”

Mu Qing’s expression changed drastically as he hadn’t expected this to happen.

Moreover, Li Lu had known in detail about Mu Qing’s actions all these years. He scornfully looked at him and continued, “Furthermore, I’ve heard that the genuine young mistress of the family was bullied and insulted by the Masters and even the servants. The weird thing was that an adopted girl from an unknown place was loved and pampered instead. Is this the way of your family, or is it that the adopted girl was your biological daughter from an unknown brothel’s prostitute?”

Hearing that, Mu Ting Er’s adorable face turned ashen as she tightly clenched her fist, furiously glaring at Li Lu.

*'That brat actually dares to insult me and say that I was born of a prostitute. Unforgivable! He shouldn't think that even if he is the son of the Protector General, he can do anything he wanted. My Mu family's power isn't weak either.'*

*'If it isn't to keep up my feeble image, I will definitely make that brat bleed on the spot!'*

---

|

# Chapter 37-Downfall Of Mu Ting Er's Reputation Part 1

---

"Mister Li, according to your status as a younger generation, I will not lower myself to your level, but please be respectful. My daughter was from an honorable past. If it wasn't for Ting Er's father sacrificing himself to save my mother, my mother would have died. Moreover, Ting Er has been obedient and kindhearted. Who in the Phoenix City doesn't praise her? The reason why I hated Mu Ru Yue was because she has a venomous personality, always bullying Ting Er, a kindhearted girl. Therefore, who do you think I would love and pamper?"

Mu Qing was upright and confident as he said this. It made it seem as though Mu Ru Yue was really a venomous girl that was malicious, while Mu Ting Er was a small white flower that had always been bullied.

Following Mu Qing's words, Mu Ting Er shed fake tears. Her feeble appearance that seemed unable to withstand the wind attracted tender affections.

*Pang!*

Ye Tian Feng violently hit the table with his temple throbbing and veins protruding. He wanted to teach lesson to Mu Ru Yue and Li Lu as they had made Mu Ting Er cry, but he was restricted by a gaze from Tian Yuan.

"Feng Er, calm down. Don't worry, nothing will happen. You're a judge afterall, so you shouldn't make any rash move."

Those words calmed Ye Tian Feng's heart. He looked worriedly at Mu Ting Er, but when his gaze swept Mu Ru Yue, his gaze showed disgust and anger.

Even though that girl wasn't trash, she still wasn't comparable to Ting Er.

At this moment, nobody saw Mu Ru Yue secretly take out a emerald green pill

and used her energy to powderise it. After making a transparent mist with the powder, she inwardly used her energy to send the medicine into Mu Ting Er's nose and mouth.

After Mu Qing's words, the crowd, which didn't know the truth, thought that Mu Qing's words were the truth. They started to criticise Mu Ru Yue for having such a venomous heart. How could she bear to bully Mu Ting Er, a delicate girl that should be protected? A person like her was inhumane. Even a beast was more kindhearted than her.

When the crowd said those unpleasant words, suddenly, Mu Ting Er's tear stained, beautiful face distorted as she glared loathingly at Mu Ru Yue.

"Mu Ru Yue, why aren't you dead? Which part of me is lousier than you? You were engaged to the Crown Prince just because you're the genuine young mistress. Let me tell you this; the Crown Prince is mine and no one can snatch him away from me! Why should girls need to share their husband? He can only be my man! *Haha!* Mu Ru Yue, just die quickly. A trash like you shouldn't live in this world! Only I am the most outstanding!"

"And you, Zhang Ya Xin. Actually, during the previous competition with you, I wanted to kill you. Who told your sister to have affections towards the Crown Prince? I wanted to kill you, but still had to show a happy expression. Do you know how difficult that was? Your sister is so stupid, and you're nothing better. Your strength is weak, and you are so ugly. Who will want to marry an ugly person like yourself? However, I'm the most kindhearted so how can I really kill you? See how kind I am! *Hahaha!*"

Mu Ting Er laughed as though she had gone insane, her venomous gaze sweeping past everyone that was present.

The crowd was stunned as they hadn't expect Mu Ting Er, a gentle girl who seemingly possess a kind heart, to say such words. Could this be her real personality?

"So that is the weak and often oppressed girl the Mu family's head spoke of? *Tsk! Tsk!*" Ji Ru Ya smilingly shook her head. "She really is a kindhearted and obedient girl. She's so kindhearted she wanted to take innocent lives. I really suspect the credibility of what the Mu family's head had said. There's a phrase

that fits this situation perfectly: ‘Like father, like daughter.’ It might even be true that she’s your biological daughter from an unknown brothel prostitute.”

---

|

# Chapter 38-Downfall Of Mu Ting Er's Reputation Part 2

---

Mu Qing's expression ashened as he didn't know what happened. The usually obedient Ting Er had suddenly said such venomous words.

Hearing the mockery in her surrounding, Mu Ting Er gradually awakened. When she remembered what she'd said, her expression instantly changed as she slumped to the floor.

*'Why? Why did this happen?'*

She looked just like a demoness just now. *'I've said the heartfelt words that I usually kept locked in my heart.'*

Currently, in a restaurant, Wu Yu, who saw such a scene, gulped the wine in his hand. He was unable to keep from laughing as he commented, "I didn't expect she would use that Truth Pill she'd just recently manufactured. Even if there are people that would say she was framed, there will be commoners that won't believe them as that is the might of words. That girl of the Mu family will be suffering from now on."

Judging from Mu Ru Yue's personality, she shouldn't be bullied anymore by the Mu family.

"No!" In the crowd, Mu Ting Er hugged her head and cried out, "I didn't say that! It definitely wasn't me!"

"Ting Er!"

Ye Tian Feng was so anxious that he didn't care about Tian Yuan and ran to Ting Er's side, tightly embracing her. "Ting Er, calm down!"

Mu Ting Er's tears surged out. "Your highness, that wasn't me. Someone is framing me. There must definitely be someone. Your Highness, you must help me right this injustice."

"Alright, don't worry. I'll definitely help be your judge and return your innocence."

*'His Ting Er was so kind, so how could she say those words? Someone must be framing her.'*

Hearing Mu Ting Er's words, Mu Qing snapped out of his shock as he pointed at Mu Ru Yue and shouted, "It was you, right?! Did you do something to Ting Er? It must be you that harmed Ting Er out of jealousy."

*Pffff!*

Who knew that once his words landed, an inappropriate laughter was heard.

Ji Ru Ya seemed to not have heard such a laughable joke in her life. With laughter in her eyes, she commented, "It's really strange. Mu Ru Yue is so far apart from Mu Ting Er, so how could she frame her? Mu family head, is Mu Ting Er actually your daughter while Mu Ru Yue is the one picked up from the streets? But the one that seems to have been picked up from the streets is Mu Ting Er from her appearance. Your Majesty, don't you think your servant is right?"

"Whatever beloved concubine says is right."

The Emperor of Zi Yue was already dazed from her moving voice, so naturally, whatever she said was right.

"Mu family head, you see, even His Majesty agreed to my words." Ji Ru Ya laughed charmingly, mist forming from her slightly ajar lips.

A faint glimmer appeared in Mu Qing's eyes as he felt that Imperial Concubine Ya seemed to be helping Mu Ru Yue.

*'Why?'*

*'He remembered that Mu Ru Yue rarely went out from the manor, so how could she have any relationship with Imperial Concubine Ya? With Imperial Concubine Ya's personality, she shouldn't randomly help others.'*

"Father!" Mu Ting Er covered her face with her hands, tears flowing out from

the gaps of her fingers.

This was the worst humiliation she'd experienced in her life.

Moreover, Mu Ting Er believed that after today, she definitely would be mocked by the people of the Kingdom of Zi Yue. How could she endure that?

The current Mu Ting Er had a taste of what it was like to be scorned by people, just like the young Mu Ru Yue, who had been viciously poisoned by her, resulting in her peerless innate talent being buried.

"Young mistress Zhang...." After Mu Ting Er met with the scornful gaze of Zhang Ya Xin, her heart sunk, but she was at a loss of what to say.

Zhang Ya Xin coldly snorted. "Young mistress Mu is so gentle, kind, and witty. How can a stupid person like myself talk to you? Won't I pass my stupidity along to young mistress Mu then?"

---

|

# Chapter 39-Separation Part 1

---

*'I'm finished! Everything is over.'*

Mu Ting Er's face expressed her despair, and this left a bitter bile in her throat. At that moment, she really didn't know what had happened. '*Why have I said those words uncontrollably?*'

"Ting Er, I'll definitely investigate the truth and give you justice." Ye Tian Feng pitied the feeble girl in his embrace as he made his decision to seek the backstage master.

He gradually released the delicate body in his embrace. He looked at the ashen complexion of Mu Qing. "Mu family head, the competition must continue, so can I trouble you to take Ting Er back and let her rest up? The second round of competition will be held three days from now. I believe Ting Er should be able to get back on her feet again at that time, as she must be the champion of this competition."

Three days was how long he gave Mu Ting Er to recover.

Ye Tian Feng slightly narrowed his gaze as he shot an icy gaze towards Mu Ru Yue. He coldly snorted as he couldn't believe Mu Ru Yue was unrelated to this matter.

"Your Highness...." Mu Ting Er tightly held onto Ye Tian Feng's hand, begging him with her gaze. She wished for her beloved man to stay by her side as she entered her most painful time of her life. But Ye Tian Feng pushed her hands away. At that instant, her heart fell right to the bottom of the valley, tears in her beautiful eyes.

"Ting Er, I will come to find you after the competition ends." Ye Tian Feng smiled, his handsome face emitting a warm light. That light that should be warm

gave Mu Ting Er's heart an unprecedented chill instead.

In His Highness's heart, his matters were more important. At such a moment, his heart was still on the competition.

Suppressing the bitter bile in her throat, Mu Ting Er forcefully smiled. "Your Highness, Ting Er understands."

No matter how bitter her heart was, she wouldn't express them as the Crown Prince didn't like a girl who was unreasonable.

"Hmph!" Mu Qing flung his sleeves as he shot a cold gaze towards Mu Ru Yue, who had a faint smile on her face. He pulled on Mu Ting Er's arm and said, "Ting Er, Xue Er, let's head back."

He didn't mention Mu Ru Yue.



A gentle breeze blew. Among the dense leaves of a tree, it covered a person with silver, moon-like essence clothing.

The man leaned on the tree. His silver mask only exposed his deep eyes and elegant smile.

His gaze landed on the girl that stood like cold bamboo on the martial stage. With a slant of his lips, it formed a demonic smile. Perhaps no one saw what had happened previously, but he had saw it clearly.

When his gaze shifted to the leaving Mu family's father and daughters, his gaze sunk as he muttered, "It looks like the Mu family has been completely angered. But that girl, Mu Ru Yue, is really interesting. I wonder how much anticipation she will bring to me."

His long slender fingertip grazed his lips as his demonic smile intensified. Perhaps, she would be an anomaly on this continent.



In the Mu family lounge, Mu Qing's expression darkened as he coldly looked at Mu Ru Yue who'd come in after him. He viciously slammed his hand on the table and shouted, "Mu Ru Yue! Don't you think you have something you need to explain to me?"

Mu Ru Yue's steps slowed. When she saw Mu Ting Er and Mu Yi Xue sitting in the lounge, her lips curled into a smile. "What do I have to say?"

"Impudent!" Mu Qing's gaze became increasingly sinister. It was as though there was a sharp sword being shot towards Mu Ru Yue. "How did you become a Third Martial Stage practitioner? Shouldn't you give me an explanation about that?"

---

|

# Chapter 40-Separation Part 2

---

Hearing those questions, Mu Ru Yue felt that it was really laughable. Naturally, she did laugh. With a mockery-filled, ice-cold gaze, she looked at Mu Qing and said, “About that, why don’t you ask your adopted girl?”

When she said ‘adopted girl,’ Mu Ru Yue purposely placed emphasis on those words.

“Mu Ru Yue, you really don’t have any respect for your elders.” Mu Qing’s gaze turned so sinister that he really wanted to strangle this daughter to death. “If I knew you were a root of disaster, I would really have killed you when you were born.”

*‘From how I see it, this girl of mine really doesn’t seem to be my daughter. I really regret raising her for so many years.’*

Mu Ru Yue sniggered. Her teasing gaze made Mu Qing’s heart shudder. When he snapped awake from his shock, fury was expressed on his face. His gaze towards Mu Ru Yue became increasingly sinister.

Just as he wanted to punish that delinquent, a voice like heavenly music sounded. “My wife, I’ve come to find you.”

A white figure flashed past; Ye Wu Chen had already appeared beside Mu Ru Yue.

When Mu Yi Xue first looked at Ye Wu Chen, she couldn’t shift her gaze away.

As the daughter of the Mu family, she had seen a lot of men, but there wasn’t one as handsome as this young man before her. The Crown Prince’s appearance, the one whom elder sister Ting Er loved, couldn’t reach even a single percent of that young man’s looks.

The young man looked like the wheel of the bright moon as his entire body emitted dazzling bright rays of light. Even if he were compared with a woman, they wouldn't have looks as stunning as his. At that moment, Mu Yi Xue stared at the white clothed young man who seemed to have literally come out of a painting.

*'How can there be such a handsome person in this world?'*

Mu Yi Xue's heart thumped rapidly. It was as though her heart would leap out. Both of her eyes were filled with infatuation as though there was only him in her world....

A countless number of youths had surrounded her throughout all these years, but Mu Yi Xue's sight was always so high that nobody entered her gaze.

*'At this moment, however, I understand why the heavens hadn't allowed me to fall in love with anyone else. It was to wait for his arrival. Who will this handsome young man be compatible with, excluding myself?'*

*'It has to be predestined that we are a perfect match.'*

"Why did you come?" Mu Ru Yue expressed doubtfulness. Wasn't Ye Wu Chen mentally impaired? How had he found the Mu family?

Ye Wu Chen bashfully lowered his head as he whispered, "I wanted to see you so I've come."

He definitely wouldn't say it was due to him being unable to stop worrying about her. But those words made Mu Ru Yue suspicious. Didn't they just meet?

"Mu Ru Yue, who is he to you?" Mu Yi Xue angrily glared at Mu Ru Yue, her gaze as though she wanted to tear her up into countless pieces.

Mu Yi Xue didn't know why, but when they intimately chatted to each other, she felt as though her belonging had been snatched away. It intensified the animosity she held towards Mu Ru Yue in her heart.

*'He is mine and can only be mine! What could the worth of this slut Mu Ru Yue be when she doesn't even have a father's love? With a sentence, father will definitely get me that young man.'*

"Who do you think he is to me?" Mu Ru Yue shrugged her shoulders as she

kicked that question back to Mu Yi Xue.

Mu Yi Xue's face turned completely red from anger. With a gaze like blades headed towards Mu Ru Yue, she intended to make her move, but she was stopped by Mu Qing instantly.

With his sword-like brows raised, Mu Qing coldly gazed towards Ye Wu Chen. "Mister, I don't know your identity. Why have you barged into my Mu family?"

---

|

# Chapter 41-Separation Part 3

---

Ye Wu Chen furrowed his beautiful brows as he looked at Mu Ru Yue. With a blank expression on his handsome face and clear eyes that didn't have the slightest impurity in them, his gaze was so pure that it made people doubt if that kind of gaze actually existed. He asked, "My wife, who is this uncle? Why did he call me a mister? What is a mister? Can it be eaten? That uncle is such an idiot. He asked me why I'm here? Of course, I've come to find my wife. Why will I want to come to find him? But I heard from others that this uncle is not a good person as he has a habit of exploiting people."

Hearing those words, Mu Qing didn't need to guess any further.

"Delinquent! Have you forgotten that you're marrying the Ghost King? How can you have a relationship with another man?! I must immediately discipline you on the virtuousness of a woman!"

Mu Qing raised his hand to viciously slap Mu Ru Yue. But at this moment, Ye Wu Chen seemed to mindlessly give him a glance. *Plop!* Suddenly, Mu Qing abruptly knelt before Mu Ru Yue.

"My wife, why did that uncle kneel towards you?" Ye Wu Chen blinked his innocent eyes, as though nothing had happened.

When his gaze met with her suspicion filled eyes, his heart jumped a beat. '*I may have overdone it. Can it be that the girl saw that?*'

"My wife?" Ye Wu Chen blinked his eyes as he looked at Mu Ru Yue with an innocent and enticing gaze.

Seeing that he looked as though he really didn't know what had happened, Mu Ru Yue withdrew her suspicious gaze. She might have been mistaken during that split second.

*'If Ye Wu Chen is really pretending, then that man's level of deceitfulness definitely won't be low.'*

Thinking about that, she smiled at Mu Qing, who was still kneeling. "Father, please rise. You're really torturing me like this. *Oh!* That's right. The words 'virtuousness of a woman' should be taught to sister Ting Er instead. She was unwed, but had already given her innocence to Ye Tian Feng. Or, did that mean virtuousness instead? Moreover, wasn't that matter also silently approved by father?"

Even though she was smiling, there was nothing that seemed to be able to make the iciness of her gaze to fade.

Cold sweat from Mu Qing's head flowed down. He tightly clenched his fist as he climbed up. That humiliation viciously pierced his heart.

"Mu Ru Yue!" Mu Qing angrily hollered. "Immediately kneel down now!"

Seeming not to hear the hollers of Mu Qing, Mu Ru Yue's lips curved up into a faint smile with undisguised mockery in her eyes.

"Good! Very good!" Mu Qing was so angered that he laughed instead. "Since you're so undisciplined, I'll expel you from the Mu family and eradicate your name from the family's record."

He thought that those words would frighten Mu Ru Yue and make her kneel before him, begging for forgiveness. But she didn't. She just smiled at him. That smile made him anxious.

"Alright, that decision is great as I don't want to continue staying in this place anyway."

As if she didn't see the ashened Mu Qing, Mu Ru Yue turned around with a smile, pulling Ye Wu Chen along as she left wordlessly.

*Bang!*

Mu Qing raised his palm and slammed it against a table, making it split in half. He didn't seem to feel any pain in his hand as he stared fixedly at Mu Ru Yue's departing figure. With gritted teeth, he hollered, "Mu Ru Yue! You will regret doing this!"

*'Regret?' Mu Ru Yue smiled. 'I don't know what regret is since the day I was born.'*

"Father." Mu Yi Xue looked dazedly at the back of Ye Wu Chen as she arrogantly said, "I fancy that man. I want to marry him."

---

|

# Chapter 42-I Will Only Marry Him

---

When Mu Qing, still furious, heard her words, he immediately rejected her. "You can't. That man isn't compatible with you. How can my daughter have a husband like him? It's only fools like Mu Ru Yue that will go together with that man. But he is slightly better than the Ghost King, who has such an ugly ghost-like appearance that he made nobody willing to enter the Ghost King Manor."

Even though Mu Qing was the head of the Mu family, excluding a few princes and royal members, nobody else had seen the legendary Ghost King. Since the royal family was filled with battlefields and schemes, naturally no one was willing to eradicate those rumours.

As for the maids that served the Ghost King, they were scared senseless by the Ghost King, so how could they expose his real appearance?

"Why?" Mu Yi Xue puffed her cheeks and persistently said, "I don't care. I want to marry him. How can Mu Ru Yue seize such a handsome man? She isn't worth it."

Mu Qing frowned as he was really helpless towards this daughter of his.

"Xue Er, that man doesn't have the slightest energy undulation. If he isn't a trash, then his power must be weak. Moreover, his mind didn't seem normal. How can I allow you to wed a fool?"

Saying that, Mu Qing paused before continuing, "He's a fool. The Ghost King is also a fool. Could there be a relationship between those two?"

"Father, it can't be that you think he's the Ghost King?" Mu Yi Xue pouted as she continued to say with disdain, "The Ghost King is extremely ugly, so how can that man be the Ghost King? Moreover, that man was innocent and not a fool. That handsome man definitely couldn't be Mu Ru Yue's fiance, the Ghost King."

Father, I don't care if he's a trash or not. I really want to marry him. If you don't agree, I'll leave the house."

After her first glance of that man, Mu Yi Xue had already decided not to marry anyone but him.

*'That man, with an appearance that could sweep anyone off their feet, can only be mine.'*

"Alright! Alright! Alright! Father will promise you, alright?" Mu Qing tenderly caressed her head as he smiled, saying, "Don't worry. With father's word, who would dare not marry you? That person's energy undulation was too weak. He definitely wouldn't be from an aristocratic family. Now, father will look for his parents and give them a couple of gold coins. They will probably personally give their son to my Mu family then."

Mu Qing smiled confidently as a couple of gold coin was sufficient to cater a few years of living expenses for small families. Anyway, who could resist the temptation of having gold coins?

He didn't have an inkling of a thought, however, that Ye Wu Chen was from the Royal family. Ye Wu Chen's power was also way beyond his own, but it was just hidden. Thus, due to his opinionated words, he had consigned himself to eternal damnation.

"Thank you father." Mu Yi Xue excitedly clung onto Mu Qing's arm as she excitedly said, "Xue Er always knew that father is the best. I'll go and accompany elder sister Ting Er now. She must be hurt."

"Go then." Mu Qing caressed Mu Yi Xue's head as he said that with a smile. But after she left, his smile disappeared and was replaced with gloominess.

"Who was plotting against my Mu family?"

Thinking about the matter at the arena, flickers of light glimmered within Mu Qing's eyes. "Can it be that Imperial Concubine Ya or some girls who were jealous of Ting Er?"

Even though he had suspected Mu Ru Yue initially, after thinking it through, he doubted she had that capability so he eliminated her name from his list of suspects.

"It should be people that are jealous of Ting Er. I must make a detailed investigation of this matter. If not, it will be a little difficult for Ting Er to marry the Crown Prince."

---

- |
1. Miki: Bad idea, but yay MRY! <3

# Chapter 43-Master, I'm Homeless

---

Inside the Pill Refining Room, Mu Ru Yue stared fixedly at Wu Yu. Her gaze gave Wu Yu goosebumps. He hastily rubbed his face as he asked, “Precious disciple, there’s no flower growing on your Master’s face so why are you staring at me? Even though I know I’m elegant, handsome, free and easy, and distinguished and accomplished, you don’t have to look at me like that.”

Mu Ru Yue sized him up with a critical eye, but she couldn’t find any parts that were handsome or free and easy. ‘*Why did she only see a benevolent elder?*

She withdrew her gaze. “Master, I’m homeless.”

Wu Yu, who was gathering his medicines, stopped what he was doing after hearing that. He cast a curious gaze at her. “Homeless? What do you mean?”

“That’s simple.” Mu Ru Yue shrugged her shoulders. “I’ve been expelled from my family.”

“Hmm?!” Wu Yu was startled and his eyes widened from the shock. He said, “Did that old man of the Mu family really eat the wrong medicine? Doesn’t he wish to keep a talent every powerful faction would want to steal? He chased you out of the house? Are you kidding me? That old man is an idiot and a fool, but that’s advantageous for me. *Haha!* In this case, I’ll be your sole family member.”

‘*Family.....*’

Mu Ru Yue hadn’t heard that word for such a long time that it warmed her heart. “Master, I’ve been under your tutelage for a few months already and you haven’t given me anything, so can you give me a house? I want it to be a quiet place. The best would be a place where nobody comes to disturb me.”

Wu Yu glanced at her and asked, “Aren’t you the fiancee of the Ghost King?

Why don't you go to his place?"

Even though the rumors about the Ghost King were unpleasant, a sect's mindset was different from the world's. Unless they saw it for themselves, they wouldn't easily believe those rumours, so Wu Yu was curious about that Ghost King.

He didn't know if he would be compatible with that little girl. If he wasn't, he didn't mind threatening the Emperor to withdraw their marriage. Nobody could force his precious disciple.

"Don't you know that there are differences between males and females? Even though that dog of an Emperor ordered our marriage, the marriage day hadn't yet arrived, so everything isn't fixed. Who knows if I really would wed him?"

*'When I first accepted the order, it was just to get a quiet place to increase my power. Who knew I will be able to leave the Mu family this easily? Is there still a need to marry him?'*

At that instant, Ye Wu Chen's pair of innocent eyes appeared in her mind, causing trembles within Mu Ru Yue's heart.

"Little girl, I have a house on *Hua Yuan Street*. I'll pass the key to you later. You can live there."

Thinking about Mu Qing's expression when he realized he'd chased away a peerless genius, Wu Yu couldn't help but laugh. He would probably regret it so much that he'd want to knock his head against a wall.

"So, you do have a house in the Phoenix City. Why do you stay in an inn then?"

Facing Mu Ru Yue's question, Wu Yu answered, "I would need to recruit servants and managing the house is troublesome. At an inn, however, there will always be someone ready to cater to my necessities."

Wu Yu's laziness was well known among all of the members of the *Qing Yun Sect*. Even though he was the Chief Alchemist, he didn't take care of the Alchemists below his status. He only knew how to immerse himself in training.

*Hua Yuan Street* was the quietest street in the Phoenix City. Even though there were a lot of shops, there were only a minimal quantity of people shopping in the

area. When Mu Ru Yue entered the house Wu Yu gave her, an intense flow of energy came surging towards her.

"I've heard that the houses on *Hua Yuan* Street were placed within an Energy Gathering Circle Array. It seemed that it was accurate as the dense energy here can't be found in other places. If people were to train here, their progress would require half the work and produce twice the effect."

---

|

# Chapter 44-Fourth Martial Stage Practitioner

---

It was night when Mu Ru Yue stopped cultivating. She gently let out a breath as she raised her head to look at the bright moon outside the window that shone with an unsteady flow of light.

A single night of cultivation had finally allowed her to break through to become a Fourth Martial Stage practitioner. She would now have strength great enough for self-preservation despite the fact that a Fourth Martial Stage practitioner couldn't be counted as strong.



Three days passed like a breeze. The rest of the rankings of the remaining competitors had been posted in those three days. Some were dejected while some were elated. Of course, that sudden unforeseen event three days ago was still discussed enthusiastically.

Everyone thought that Mu Ting Er wouldn't participate in this competition, but she still came with Mu Qing today.

Mu Ting Er today was quieter when compared to her usual incredibly delicate behaviour. It was only when she looked at Mu Ru Yue that a bone-piercing hatred would be expressed from within her beautiful eyes.

When Ye Tian Feng saw Mu Ting Er appear, his heart stirred. It looked as though he wanted to head over to her to say something, but he still sat down in the end. As for Mu Ting Er, she had hoped for him to come and talk to her. When she saw his actions, her heart couldn't help but chill.

*'He had clearly promised three days ago that after the competition, he would come to find me, but he still hadn't.'*

Thinking about that, Mu Ting Er's mouth tasted bitter. She hadn't expected that the man she loved whole heartedly wouldn't even stay by her side when she needed him the most.

But why couldn't she let him go, even when he treated her in such a manner?

Suddenly, a voice was heard, causing Mu Ting Er to retract her gaze.

"Hey, look. It's Mu Ru Yue from the Mu family. What is she planning to do?"

When Mu Ting Er heard the name 'Mu Ru Yue,' hatred flashed past her eyes.

*'That's right, it is all that slut's fault! If it isn't for her existence, I will already have become the Crown Prince's Main Wife. Why will I need to participate in that competition then? Moreover, if it isn't for this competition, how can I have been disgraced to such an extent?'*

*'She should have died long ago.'*

*'That slut didn't have any paternal or maternal love and even the Crown Prince is disgusted by her. Since nobody cared for her existence, why didn't she just die?'*

A useless person didn't have the right to live in this world!

Feeling a heated gaze from beneath her, Mu Ru Yue lightly glanced downward and stopped her gaze on Mu Ting Er for a moment before shifting her line of sight without even the slightest hint of feeling.

"Competing one at a time will be too boring. How many people have passed the first round? Everybody come up against me! I don't have time to fight single matches with all of you."

The young girl's words were like a thunderclap that mercilessly struck at the hearts of the crowd. Everyone widened their eyes in surprise as they looked unbelievably at the remarkably beautiful figure of the youthful girl on the martial stage.

Challenging everyone at once?

Who did she think she was? She was a mere Third Martial Stage practitioner. She actually dared to challenge the crowd? Was her mind really functioning properly? A normal person wouldn't have said what she said.

Everyone, not to mention Fourth Martial Stage practitioners like Mu Ting Er, would be able to crush her with their numbers.

Mu Qing's complexion turned into the colour of pig liver as he suppressed his impulse to viciously teach Mu Ru Yue a lesson. He instead shouted loudly at her in fury, "Wretched girl, stop embarrassing yourself and get off the stage now!"

*'Didn't she feel that she'd disgrace herself enough? Which youth would behave with such arrogance like her? It would have been alright if she had the ability, but her current action was just seeking death.'*

Mu Ru Yue's eyebrows raised as she lowered her gaze to look at Mu Qing, who had an ashen complexion. "I've already been expelled from the Mu family by your order, so what rights do you still have to discipline me?"

"You...." Mu Qing pointed and shook his finger at Mu Ru Yue. He really regretted allowing such a delinquent and imprudent girl be born. Instantly, his glare intensified before he smiled in anger and shouted, "Good, very good! Don't you go and regret saying that after today!"

---

# Chapter 45-Soloing The Crowd Part 1

---

Mu Ru Yue chuckled lightly. “Even if you regret it in the future, I won’t. Mu Ting Er should also come up. After I fight with everyone, I can then go back to sleep.”

She was brassy and unbridled.

Those youthful men full of vigor were angered by her so much that a flame could have ignited atop their heads at that moment. They couldn’t bear to not immediately head over and teach her a lesson. They wanted to make her, a frog in a well, know what that phrase truly meant. There were people stronger than her, and there were people that were much stronger than those people.

“*Hmph!*” Ye Tian Feng coldly snorted and looked at Mu Ru Yue with disdain. He knew that this girl was using this method to attract attention to herself. She had done a lot such things before in order to attract his attention.

He was, however, willing to provide her with an opportunity to embarrass herself...

With a slight raise of a corner of his lips, Ye Tian Feng spread the folding fan in his grip as he coldly said, “Since you wish for that, I shall grant you your wish. The competition this time will be a solo fight against a group assault. It will be Mu Ru Yue challenging the other 20 competitors.”

A solo fight against a group assault? This was a setting created to make Mu Ru Yue have a guaranteed loss.

Tian Yuan frowned, but he just sighed in the end. It was also a good deed to cut down the arrogance of that youth. Being too arrogant wasn’t a good thing.

Those that were arrogant but lacked ability were always the one that suffers in

this world.

Upon hearing Ye Tian Feng's words, the youths that had been long angered by Mu Ru Yue rubbed their fists and palms, showing an appearance as though they couldn't wait to viciously rough her up.

"Mu Ru Yue!" Mu Ting Er gritted her teeth as she looked sinisterly at the young girl on the arena's stage. After seeing that she treated her as air, she coldly snorted in her heart before gently kicking off the ground wordlessly to leap on to the stage.

Looking at Mu Ting Er's action, the others glanced at each other before consecutively heading towards the martial stage.

The atmosphere on the stage became tense.

Li Lu, who was in the crowd, couldn't help but sweat for Mu Ru Yue as she was only a Third Martial Stage practitioner. How could she deal with so many people at once? Moreover, there was also Mu Ting Er, who was a Fourth Martial Stage practitioner, within the crowd.

At this moment, someone finally initiated an attack...

A silver rope coiled out like a snake towards Mu Ru Yue. Mu Ru Yue lifted her foot and, with her sharp sight and rapid reflexes, kicked the rope away before shifting her body to the side to punch out at her opponent. She landed a strong punch on the chest of the youth before her.

That youth retreated two steps back before shouting as he charged back into the battlefield.

The movements of these people had become increasingly ruthless as they had been completely enraged by Mu Ru Yue's attacks. The number of punches and kicks towards Mu Ru Yue also became similarly faster. It was as though they were using the advantage of numbers to suppress her to death.

But the more the crowd watched on, the greater they felt like there was something amiss.

"Is Mu Ru Yue really a Third Martial Stage practitioner?"

"That's incorrect. Her aura belongs to a Fourth Martial Stage practitioner."

Could it be she'd broken through in the past three days?"

A fifteen-years-old Fourth Martial Stage practitioner wasn't astonishing as Mu Ting Er had reached that level when she was fourteen. But can an ordinary Fourth Martial Stage practitioner fight off a large group attack without getting any injuries?

Of course, if they knew that Mu Ru Yue had cultivated from the First Martial Stage to the Fourth in just three months, there would probably be an entire floor filled with eyeballs. How could she still be considered a genius then? She was obviously a monster.

*Swish!*

Ye Tian Feng couldn't help but stand up as he stared fixedly at Mu Ru Yue.

*'Fourth Martial Stage practitioner? When did she break through to the Fourth stage? If Mu Ting Er hadn't consumed the Green Pill, then maybe tomorrow she still wouldn't have made a breakthrough to the Fourth Stage. Can it be that this girl's talent was much greater than Mu Ting Er's?'*

Ye Tian Feng realised at that moment that he had forgotten about one matter.

---

|

1. Miki: Ip Man anyone? I thought of that once I read this part

# Chapter 46-Soloing The Crowd Part 2

---

Three months ago, there were clearly no signs of energy undulations from Mu Ru Yue's body. If she hadn't hidden her powers deeply, then it meant that she had broken through to the Fourth Stage in just three months.

No talented disciple of the Qing Yun Sect were capable of achieving such a feat of improvement, from a trash to a Fourth Stage practitioner — in just three months time.

If that were really the case, then that girl's innate talent was too terrifying.

Slight glimmers of light flashed through Ye Tian Feng's eyes. It was unknown what he was thinking. It was undeniable, however, that currently, he had already stopped looking down on Mu Ru Yue.

People were, after all, realistic on this continent.

Mu Ru Yue possessed no qualifications that would make him even glance at her when she was a trash. But what if she had become a genius from trash? Perhaps a 15-year-old Third Martial Stage practitioner wasn't rare, especially since Mu Ting Er had reached the Third Stage when she was fourteen. There were also numerous talents in the Qing Yun Sect even more talented than her.

If the talent before him had used a mere three months to reach her current cultivation, he couldn't help but attach importance to her.

Ye Tian Feng continued to think, not noticing Mu Ting Er's gaze in the slightest.

During the battle, Mu Ting Er had constantly thrown side glances at her beloved man. She similarly saw that he was always looking towards Mu Ru Yue.

His eyes contained too many emotions, but his initial disgust and disdain had vanished.

“Mu Ru Yue!” Anger and killing intent flashed through Mu Ting Er’s eyes. Her delicate features distorted at that instant as she glared with hostility at the young girl who was fluidly attacking and countering on the stage.

“I want you dead! You must die!”

That slut had already attracted the Crown Prince’s attention. She definitely mustn’t allow her to continue to live.

Mu Ting Er’s tightly clenched fist relaxed as she took out a small yellow paper bag from her shirt. She carefully opened it and wordlessly consumed the medicine in it.

*Hong!*

The aura of her body intensified. She jumped to the Fifth Stage from the Fourth Stage in an instant.

Ye Tian Feng could no longer remain sitting. He stood up and looked towards Mu Ting Er with an unfathomable emotion in his eyes. “Ting Er, you used that Ascending Pill at last.”

The Ascending Pill would enable the practitioner to breakthrough a stage within a short period of time, but it would revert their cultivation back to its original state after an hour had passed.

Everyone knew, however, that such medicine had side effects. Ye Tian Feng didn’t wish for Mu Ting Er to use it unless it was extremely critical. Using that medicine was also signifying that she was inferior to her opponent.

Mu Ting Er used the Ascending Pill to break through to the Fifth Stage. She laughed hysterically when she felt the rise of her valiant powers. She seemed to have foreseen that slut, Mu Ru Yue’s trembling appearance as she crawled beneath her feet.

Mu Ting Er obviously had become crazed with anger by now, resulting in the loss of her usual sanity. Currently, she only had one goal — to kill that girl before her that had gained the Crown Prince’s attention!

“Mu Ru Yue, you still can’t defeat me!” Mu Ting Er gnashed her teeth as she looked at Mu Ru Yue’s exceptional appearance. She wanted to immediately go

forth and rip her face apart. It was a face she hated to the core.

*Swish!* All of a sudden, an aura swept past as Mu Ting Er charged rapidly towards Mu Ru Yue.

With her cold ice-like blade, frosty rays of light glimmered in her eyes, Mu Ting Er anticipated the visual of her opponent shivering in fright. As a result, she didn't aim for Mu Ru Yue's vitals, instead aiming to ruin her facial appearance instead.

In her opinion, she thought that by ruining her face, it would make it impossible for her to seduce men.

Mu Ru Yue, who hadn't withdraw her sword since the start of the match, finally unsheathed her sword. She emotionlessly met with that overbearing attack from Mu Ting Er. When the two swords collided, sparks immediately flew in all directions. Mu Ru Yue felt the web between the thumb and forefinger of her hand become numb and a faint trace of blood flowed from her mouth.

---

|

# Chapter 47-Soloing The Crowd Part 3

---

“Mu Ru Yue, do you know what your greatest mistake in life is?” Mu Ting Er coldly sneered, shouting loudly enough that everyone on the fighting stage could hear. “Your greatest mistake is being born as the Mu family’s blood daughter. I’m obviously much more talented than you are, but I’m only an adopted girl. What rights do you have to inherit the Mu family’s bloodline? It’s too unfair! If it wasn’t for my adopted daughter’s status, I wouldn’t have needed to put in so much effort in stealing your father, sister and even your fiance from you.”

She hated Mu Ru Yue, but she also hated her biological father.

Because her biological father was trash, it prevented her from having a great background. That kind of trash didn’t deserve to be her father. It was good that the trash still doted on his daughter and purposely sacrificed his life to save the Mu family’s old madam in order to provide her support from beyond the grave.

But if her father was a dragon among people like the Royal Emperor of this Kingdom, wouldn’t she be able to get whatever she wanted? She wouldn’t need to work so hard to obtain a future.

Thus, that man was still too trashy. Towards those kinds of useless things, she had always disdained them as completely worthless.

“Are you really more talented than I am?” Mu Ru Yue smiled, but to Mu Ting Er, it was like she was gazing at a sinister demoness. “You should know better than everyone what you had done that year.”

Mu Ting Er’s expression changed. Could it be that this slut knew about that matter? No, that was impossible. She had meticulously done it secretly so that it would be impossible for her to know about it.

After thinking about it, Mu Ting Er’s heart stabilized as she replied with

mockery, “Mu Ru Yue, stop framing me. It’s obvious you’re trash, so don’t even think about competing against me just because you can cultivate now.”

She softly spoke those words, so the crowd beneath the stage had no clue of what their conversation pertained to.

Their conversation came to a rapid end, however, as Mu Ting Er flashed behind Mu Ru Yue. She brandished her sword, aiming the tip of her icy blade at her opponent’s neck.

But Mu Ru Yue seemed to have eyes on her back as, and with a wave of her long sword, she easily blocked Mu Ting Er’s attack.

The autumn wind rustled, and the dead leaves falling in large numbers.

At this moment, there were only the two of them on the martial stage.

When the crowd saw the many bodies strewn across the stage, they gulped their saliva. Who could still say that Mu Ru Yue was trash? Even if Mu Ru Yue were to be defeated by Mu Ting Er, Mu Ting Er had previously increased her power by consuming a pill.

If Mu Ting Er hadn’t consumed that pill, she would have already fallen like the rest.

“Your Majesty, what do you think about that Mu Ru Yue?” Ji Ru Ya smiled as she played with her hair. Interest filled her eyes, and she asked, “I’m really curious as she definitely wasn’t trash, so how had those rumours arose?”

The Emperor of Zi Yue also didn’t understand what was going on. *‘If I knew that Mu Ru Yue is this talented, I would have casually bestowed a marriage on her and wed her to my son or grandson. How could I have let that brat at the Ghost King Manor reap such a profit?’*

Thinking about that, the mood of the Emperor of Zi Yue became slightly unpleasant. Ji Ru Ya just smiled and didn’t speak any further. She shifted her gaze to Mu Ru Yue, her smile intensifying and becoming increasingly capable of enticing a person’s heart.

But currently, everyone’s gazes were on the martial stage...

Mu Ting Er’s attacks were so rapid that it would have been difficult for people

to deal with her sword. Her sword seemed to confuse the eye when it struck towards Mu Ru Yue. Since it looked like multiple illusory thrusts in everyone's visions, they were unable to determine the actual location of her sword.

No signs of panic could be seen on Mu Ru Yue's face since the start of the match till now. Her body constantly shifted from left and right to evade the blows, avoiding that complex sword's movement.

---

|

# Chapter 48-Soloing The Crowd Part 4

---

The crowd became nervous as they stared unblinkingly at the battle between the two girls.

Mu Yi Xue tightly clenched her small, delicate fists. With a worried gaze, she asked, “Father, do you think elder sister Ting Er will be able to win?”

Rubbing Mu Yi Xue’s head, Mu Qing smiled with confidence. “Although that wretched girl really gave us a fright, how can Ting Er lose now that she is a Fifth Martial Stage practitioner? Hence, she’ll definitely achieve the final victory. She just needs to win, and the negative comments about her will disappear.”

Mu Yi Xue blinked her adorable eyes as she nodded seriously. Elder sister Ting Er was an idol in her heart. She definitely wouldn’t lose to Mu Ru Yue.

At this moment, Mu Ru Yue quickly pulled back and created some distance between her and Mu Ting Er. She released her grip of the sword in her hand, causing the sword to hover in midair.

Suddenly, an identical sword separated from the longsword. The two made *swishing* sounds as they slashed at Mu Ting Er. At that moment, the surroundings of the two swords gave rise to layers of flaming light. They were like two scorching, fiery balls. They seemed to illuminate the atmosphere.

This was a sword technique Mu Ru Yue had learned during her previous life: Ten Thousand Swords As One. Even though it was the first stage dual sword technique of the Ten Thousand Swords As One, it was sufficient enough to deal with Mu Ting Er, who hadn’t genuinely become a Fifth Stage expert.

“Dont!” Mu Ting Er’s complexion became deathly pale from fright. Her legs quivered incessantly as she hastily raised her ice sword. When that sword came into contact with the scorching heat of the dual swords, the ice sword’s blade in

her hand unexpectedly melted.

This expensive sword had been bought by Mu Qing for her. It was said that this sword had been carved from ice brought down from an ice mountain and wouldn't melt for a thousand years. It allowed her to bring forth greater might from her ice sword technique.

Who knew that this sword would actually be melted by Mu Ru Yue's flame?

Seeing the dual swords approaching her, Mu Ting Er gritted her teeth as she withdrew the belt tying her clothings to viciously strike against the two swords. But before the belt could even near the swords, it turned to ash.

*'I'm over now. Everything is finished. With Mu Ru Yue's viciousness, she would definitely kill me! But I don't want to die!'*

Thinking about it, Mu Ting Er didn't care about her appearance as she shouted loudly towards the stage below, "Father, Your Highness Crown Prince! Please quickly save me. Mu Ru Yue said that if I were to die, the Crown Prince would be hers, so she wants to kill me!"

After hearing what Mu Ting Er said, Mu Ru Yue smiled with mockery, but she held no intention of withdrawing her attack. Still, she definitely wouldn't take Mu Ting Er's life.

*Swish!*

*Swish! Swish!*

A couple of distinct, crisp sounds were heard as the two swords directly sliced Mu Ting Er's clothing to pieces, exposing her white and delicate body. What was made clearer was a clear and distinct hickey mark beside her belly button. It seemed to be from some time ago, according to its faint colour and luster.

*"Ah!"*

Mu Ting Er shrieked as she hurriedly tried to cover the trembling Jade Bunnies in front of her chest. Her action, however, had allowed the crowd to see that there was no longer a Seal of Chastity on her arm.

Mu Ting Er, from the Mu family, was unexpectedly not a virgin.

At that moment, those who were lecherous in the crowd looked with disdain

at her. The men rarely saw such a magnificent and delicate body, so they couldn't shift their gaze away from her body, while the girls looked scornfully at her.

They initially thought Mu Ting Er was an exceptional girl, but now they knew she was just a slut that underwent sexual intercourse before marriage.

"Feng Er, this is the girl you want to wed?" The Emperor of Zi Yue's gaze chilled. With an unpleasant expression, he continued, "It offends public morals for a girl to lose her chastity before marriage. My Royal family definitely will not allow such a girl to enter the family."

---

|

1. I think the author wants to be civilised. What are the two protruding thingies on a female's chest called? Guys also have it but they might be smaller unless they suffer from a condition to get ⇒ Man B\_\_bs.
2. Seal of Chastity (守宮砂). It was usually a small red circular tattoo marked on every girl's arm when they were young and would disappear once they underwent sexual intercourse.
3. Miki: So unfair! The guys can be whores, but woman can't. *pout*

# Chapter 49-Soloing The Crowd Part 5

---

If it was per the usual, Ye Tian Feng would hastily explain. Yet now he didn't say a word, instead just staring at the completely unclothed Mu Ting Er on the stage with a slight crease of his sword-like eyebrows.

Three days ago, he decided to believe in her when Mu Ting Er had said those vicious words. Currently, however, the body of the girl he wanted to marry had been publicly seen. Even though it wasn't her intent, after marriage, the thought of his woman being lecherously seen by so many people wasn't something he would feel pleasant about.

It could be said that Ye Tian Feng had the characteristics of usual men. He could bear it if his woman had an evil heart and mind, but he couldn't bear the idea that the person beside him in bed had been completely exposed to a crowd. He could even imagine that there would definitely be countless men daydreaming a scene of rolling in bed with Mu Ting Er at this moment.

After using the dual sword technique, Mu Ru Yue was drained of energy. Her clothing was completely soaked by her perspiration, and it stuck tightly to her body, showing its elegant curves.

At this moment, a youth stood up behind her. He staggered a few steps and, with a layer of flame coating his fist, he struck at Mu Ru Yue.

*Hong!* The sudden attack stunned the crowd. Mu Ru Yue seemed to have eyes on her back as she moved her body to the side, avoiding the blow. Following that, she used her remaining energy to kick the youth. That youth formed an arc in the air, striking towards Mu Ting Er.

The youth couldn't retract his punch in time, so it landed upon Mu Ting Er's body. The current Mu Ting Er did not even have the strength to stand properly,

not to mention blocking that punch.

Her delicate body flew in an arc in the next instant as she landed heavily beneath the martial stage. That youth had used the last remnants of his strength, so he lost consciousness once more.

On the enormous Martial Stage, there were scattered bodies lying all over, yet only a sole person stood arrogantly atop it. Everyone swallowed their spit as they stared with disbelief at Mu Ru Yue, the sole person standing.

She had unexpectedly won after soloing the mob. This included Mu Ting Er, who had used pill to raise her cultivation to the Fifth Stage. Even after that, she still wasn't Mu Ru Yue's match. This girl was just monstrous. Who would have thought she'd have such a transformation?

Ye Tian Feng's gaze darkened as he moved in a flash to Mu Ting Er's side to cover her body with clothes before leaping onto the arena's stage. He lifted his gaze to look at the youthful girl standing before him.

"Mu Ru Yue, did you really want to gain my attention so badly? I must say, you have indeed succeeded."

With his hands clasped behind his back and a slight breeze rustling his clothes, this handsome appearance was really striking beneath the sunlight. Darkness and gloom were hidden within that pair of deep eyes.

Mu Ru Yue chuckled softly. "Which part of you is worthy enough for me to seek your attention?"

Ye Tian Feng's expression changed slightly before turning back to normal the next instant. "Previously, Ting Er had said you wanted to kill her to obtain me. In that case, aren't you doing all this to gain my attention? Mu Ru Yue, you had pestered me for so many years; wasn't it all to become my Main Wife? Alright, I'll grant you your wish and allow you to become this Crown Prince's Main Wife."

At that moment, Ting Er awoke. When she heard Ye Tian Feng's words, she fainted once again from fury.

"Your Highness Crown Prince..." Mu Qing's expression changed drastically. "What about Ting Er then?"

“I’ll let her be my concubine.”

Even though he was unhappy about Mu Ting Er having been completely exposed to the crowd, they did have skinship after all. Ye Tian Feng would still give her a name.

“Crown Prince, you seem to have forgotten something.” Mu Ru Yue shrugged her shoulders. She had a smile on her face, but her eyes were ice-cold as she commented, “I’m the Ghost King’s fiancee, which means I’m your aunt.”

---

|

# Chapter 50-Hidden Growth In Feelings Part 1

---

Ye Tian Feng frowned as he'd overreached himself. If he knew she was so talented, why would he have wanted to withdraw from her marriage?

"The Ghost King isn't suitable for you. Marrying me will be your best choice."

Mu Ru Yue didn't expect Ye Tian Feng to be so shameless. Was she some call girl to be thrown and called back? If she didn't have the ability to resolve the poison in her body, then Ye Tian Feng wouldn't have even glanced at her.

"How do you know the Ghost King isn't suitable me? I'd be more willing to marry the Ghost King than to wed you."

The girl's words startled Ye Tian Feng. This girl had always been so persistent towards him and used any method to gain his attention. Why had she stopped now?

It was unknown when, but as Ye Tian Feng looked into her cold gaze, his heart felt extremely uncomfortable. Who knew it would feel this unpleasant when a girl, one who had loved him so much, would suddenly have such a great change of affections?

*"Cough! Cough!"* The Emperor of Zi Yue cleared his throat and surveyed the crowd with a domineering gaze. "Since the winner of the competition has been finalized, the competition is concluded. As for Mu Ru Yue, come along with *Us* to the palace. *We* will personally award you."



In the throne room, the Emperor of Zi Yue sat on the Dragon throne, gently tapping on the head of the dragon design of the chair. He looked calmly at the crowd beneath the throne with a slightly imposing gaze.

Excluding Mu Ru Yue, there were also a couple of talented princes and royal family members in the throne room, including Ye Tian Feng.

When the Emperor of Zi Yue's gaze stopped on Mu Ru Yue's body, he stayed silent for a moment before saying, "The competition this time was hosted by the Qing Yun Sect. *We*, as the Emperor, can only award in their place. The prize handed out by the Qing Yun Sect this time is a storage bag."

Upon hearing this, the princes and royal members looked enviously at Mu Ru Yue. Storage bags were extremely precious, among the crowd, only Ye Tian Feng possessed one.

When Mu Ru Yue went forth to get the storage bag from a eunuch, she glanced at the item and knew the item wasn't bad. She no longer needed to dread on the thought of how to store her medicinal ingredients in the future.

"Furthermore, there is one more matter." The Emperor of Zi Yue frowned slightly as he said indifferently, "*We* have decided to revoke the order on the withdrawal of the marriage between Mu Ru Yue and the Crown Prince."

Hearing that, Mu Ru Yue smiled with mockery as she lifted her head to look at the Emperor of Zi Yue. She said, neither rude nor polite, "Your Majesty, as an Emperor you should logically understand what it means to have a golden mouth and jade words. Is this the way an Emperor should act? By repeatedly going back on your word?"

Mu Ru Yue wasn't in the slightest bit courteous, causing the atmosphere within the throne room to tense up. The crowd constrained their breathing as they didn't dare to say a word in fear it would anger the person with the highest and most exalted status in the room.

The Emperor of Zi Yue's expression darkened as he coldly looked at Mu Ru Yue. Simultaneously, an aura that solely belonged to an Emperor burst forth, pressing downwards upon the head of the young girl.

Yet there wasn't any change in the girl's expression as she indifferently looked at him.

"Mu Ru Yue, are you planning on defying *Our* order?" The Emperor of Zi Yue's complexion ashened. It was obvious that he was enraged that Mu Ru Yue

rejected his order.

Emperor? He was indeed an Emperor. Yet no matter how powerful his position was, how could he compete with the power of sects? Moreover, he clearly knew the reasons why the parents of Ghost King had died.

It would have been alright if she were a trash, but since she wasn't, he definitely couldn't let them be together.

If she persisted in doing so, he could only kill her and eradicate future problems.

Suddenly, a clamour could be heard from outside of the throne room, causing the Emperor of Zi Yue to frown slightly.

"Let me go! My wife is in there. I must enter to see my wife. Don't you even think of bullying my wife!"

"Wu Chen?" Mu Ru Yue's heart palpitated when she heard the last part of what he'd said. A trace of warmth rose from within her heart...

---

|

1. It means that an emperor's words carry great weight

# Chapter 51-Hidden Growth in Feelings Part 2

---

The Emperor of Zi Yue's complexion sunk. Why was that fool barging in? Actually, he knew Wu Chen couldn't be counted as a fool, but his mentality had stagnated since he was six, so wouldn't he be considered stupid when compared to a grown up?

"Let him in," said the Emperor of Zi Yue, heavily.

Right after, a figure was seen flying in. When he saw a perfectly unharmed Mu Ru Yue, he inwardly heaved a sigh of relief before expressing a resplendent smile on his face.

"My wife, I'll protect you."

The young man had a sunny smile with clean and pure eyes similar to a child's. That smile could make anyone uncontrollably choose to believe what he said.

"Wu Chen, let's head home." Mu Ru Yue held the youth's hand with a smile on her face.

It was unknown why her heart actually calmed down once she looked into the pure eyes of that young man. If she were to marry in this different world, she would be willing to marry the pure and innocent Ye Wu Chen.

The reason was probably due to her heart being peaceful and serene once he was by her side. This feeling was something she hadn't experienced before in her previous life... so even Mu Ru Yue herself didn't know why she had such feelings.

When they first met, he said, 'Elder sister, you smell nice,' in a clean youthful voice without any trace of impurities. It reminded her of her younger brother from her previous life, but she knew that the youth before her definitely wasn't him.

The day after that, when she saw a group of princes bullying him. His helpless and fragile appearance was still floating in her mind. At that time, she discovered his scar-covered, sinister body.

Those scars were extremely ugly, but it was caused by poison. The poison's effects were potent, so every night of the new moon, he would definitely be tortured with a pain nobody would be able to withstand.

His parents died early, and he was poisoned. This young man was really pitiful... But it was just that.

When Ye Wu Chen smiled, his handsome appearance dazzles. The current him was like a villain that could sweep everyone off their feet. Every frown and smile he made was magnificent.

"Alright, let's head home."

That was right, they were heading home...

"Stop right there!" The Emperor of Zi Yue slammed his hand on the throne's table as he shouted in fury, "Who allowed the both of you to leave? Without Our order, We shall see who dares to leave this place!"

Mu Ru Yue smiled. This Emperor of Zi Yue was indeed an incapable ruler.

It was really a mystery as to how this kind of Emperor was able to sit firmly on the throne without being abdicated these past 20 years.

"If I want to leave, nobody will be able to stop me!" Mu Ru Yue looked at the Emperor of Zi Yue without the slightest hint of fear. Her charming face was filled with chilling intent.

Her tone made the Emperor of Zi Yue's body shudder as a ray of killing intent flashed in his eyes. Since this woman couldn't be used by him, he needed to eliminate her in order to prevent future problems. He definitely couldn't allow Mu Ru Yue to be together with Ye Wu Chen.

The laughable Emperor of Zi Yue greatly regretted having personally ordered the withdrawal of marriage between her and the Crown Prince right now.....

Nobody realised that at this moment, a peculiar ray of light shone in Ye Wu Chen's eyes. Coincidentally, at this time, an eunuch came rushing in to report

from outside the throne room.

"Your Majesty, something terrible has occurred! The Kingdom's treasury suddenly caught fire. Everyone is heading there now to extinguish the flames and save the items."

"What?!" The Emperor of Zi Yue violently stood up. There weren't just countless treasures in the Kingdom's treasury; there were also priceless treasures, placed personally by him.

Why had the Kingdom's treasury suddenly caught fire now?

No, he couldn't continue to wait here. He must head out and see its condition....

"Lead the way. *We* will personally head there now." The Emperor of Zi Yue could no longer be bothered with Mu Ru Yue and Ye Wu Chen. He hastily led the crowd toward the Kingdom's treasury.

---

|

1. Miki: Hey, Mr Emperor~ You need someone to lead you to the treasury?  
You sure you're putting your priceless goods personally in the right place?

# Chapter 52-Hidden Growth In Feelings Part 3

---

After returning to the Mu family, Mu Qing instructed two maid servants to look after Mu Ting Er; he didn't want to even glance at her, as that girl had made him lose face. How could he dote on her like he usually did?

Currently, the reason he didn't abandon her was due to his repayment towards her family, as her biological father really had died while saving the Old Madam's life.

"How had Mu Ru Yue suddenly undergone such a great change?" Mu Qing knitted his brow. When Mu Ru Yue had revealed that she was a Third Martial Stage practitioner, he had secretly hated that brat for hiding it from him. But now that he knew her actual strength, Mu Qing really regretted it.

If he knew it would be like this earlier on, he wouldn't have expelled her from the family. However, it was too late for regrets.

At this moment, Mu Qing heard clamouring from outside his manor. Not waiting for him to send someone to find what was happening, several old officials, along with their wives, walked in from outside the hall.

"Mu family Head, congratulations!"

The person who spoke out first was Zhang Lin, Minister of Revenue. He walked in and congratulated him with a smile on his face.

Mu Qing chuckled bitterly. "What good thing has happened that would warrant a congratulation?"

"Your manor's eldest young mistress, Mu Ru Yue, had become champion of the competition and gained recognition from the Qing Yun Sect. Isn't that worth congratulating?" Zhang Lin looked curiously at him as he said this.

Mu Qing sighed helplessly as he shook his head, replying, "Lord Zhang mustn't have known that the wretched girl has already been expelled from the family. She is no longer a member of my Mu family."

Who knew that even after hearing those words, Zhang Lin didn't turn to leave? Instead, he smiled and commented, "Mu family Head, as they say, blood ties prevail over all else. How can Miss Mu Ru Yue really leave the Mu family? You should go and convince her to come back to the family. As Mu Ru Yue's biological father, I doubt she wouldn't agree."

Mu Qing felt that Zhang Lin's words were logical, so he set down his apprehensiveness and freely accepted the congratulations of the others. It seemed that if he lowered his status to kindly persuade Mu Ru Yue, she might still return to the Mu family.

Afterwards, excluding the nobles of Phoenix City, people from the Qing Yun Sect also came knocking on the door. Some of them even offered to recruit Mu Ru Yue as their disciple, but Mu Qing didn't know the current location of Mu Ru Yue. He could only send for people to find her location.



As for the main instigator of this matter, after she left the palace, Mu Ru Yue didn't step out from her house so she naturally didn't know that the Mu family was searching high and low for her.

She placed the pills she had just manufactured today into her Storage Ring. It felt like a long time since she'd gone to meet with Wu Yu, so she packed up her pill refining tools before leaving her house.

The shopkeeper of the Hundred Medicine Hall was familiar with Mu Ru Yue, so upon seeing her, he directly led her to the Pill Refining Room.



In the Pill Refining Room, when Wu Yu saw Mu Ru Yue enter the room, his eyes lit up. He quickly stood and strode towards her.

"Little girl, why have you come?"

"I came to have a look." Mu Ru Yue blinked her eyes as she surveyed her

surroundings. "Master, what are you currently up to?"

"*Hehe!* Nothing much, it's just that a stalk of a medicinal plant of the Hundred Medicine Hall is withering. I'm currently brainstorming ways to save it."

Wu Yu's gaze landed on the medicinal plant on the table as he spoke.

Mu Ru Yue followed his gaze and saw an eight petal lotus-like medicinal plant on the table. Its bean-sized yellow core gave off a faint light while the other petals tilted downwards. It was obviously dying.

"Eight Leaves Snow Lotus?" Mu Ru Yue became excited; Eight Leaves Snow Lotus was an ingredient that could be used to manufacture an Earth Stage Mid Rank Essence Purification Pill. Who would have thought she would find it here?

---

|

# Chapter 53-Hidden Growth in Feelings Part 4

---

“Master, if I can revive it, can you give it to me?” Mu Ru Yue’s eyes glimmered, obviously desiring that Eight Leaves Snow Lotus.

Wu Yu chuckled. “Since it’s dying, it will be useless for me to keep it here. If you are truly able to revive it, I’ll give it to you.”

Hearing that, Mu Ru Yue didn’t say anything else. She walked up to the side of the Eight Leaves Snow Lotus and gently placed her palm over it. A warm energy flowed out from her palm and gradually trickled into the petals of the the Eight Leaves Snow Lotus.

Wu Yu initially had a ‘whatever’ mindset, but when he felt the changes of the Eight Leaves Snow Lotus, his expression changed drastically. He looked, stunned, at the Eight Leaves Snow Lotus currently bathed in energy.

Although the changes were minimal, it was still obvious that the Eight Leaves Snow Lotus’s vitality was increasing....

Mu Ru Yue’s complexion gradually waned as bean-sized drops of sweat rolled down her exquisite face. *Splat!* It dripped onto the floor. It was so quiet in the Pill Refining Room that only their breathing could be heard.

Wu Yu viciously smacked his head as he looked with disbelief at the slowly changing, pure white Eight Leaves Snow Lotus. His expression looked as though he were in a dream.

“How can this happen? How is this possible?”

*‘Monstrous! This little girl is too monstrous!’*

Not waiting for Wu Yu to recover, Mu Ru Yue had already withdrawn her hand. The previous withering Eight Leaves Snow Lotus had already recovered its

vitality.

*'Wait a moment...'*

Wu Yu looked astonished. His eyes widened before he ferociously rubbed at them. He gazed at the Snow Lotus on the table.

"That's not right?! Why does it have nine petals? When did that extra petal appear? Nine Leaves Snow Lotus.....Fuck! This Nine Leaves Snow Lotus is even more precious than the Eight Leaves Snow Lotus!"

It was easy to see that Wu Yu was in deep shock as it made that old fellow swear.

Not only had this little girl revitalized the Eight Leaves Snow Lotus, she'd directly made it evolve into a Nine Leaves Snow Lotus from an Eight Leaves Snow Lotus! Was there such a monstrous person other than her in this world? She was obviously not human!

Wu Yu was so shocked that he couldn't say a word. He just kept on muttering two words: "Isn't human."

"Nine Leaves Snow Lotus?" Mu Ru Yue slightly knitted her brows as this was beyond her expectations. Sighing, she kept the Nine Leaves Snow Lotus into her Storage Ring before looking towards the dazed Wu Yu at her side.

With a slight raise of her eyebrows, Mu Ru Yue's lips curled into a faint smile as she commented, "You had promised to give me the Snow Lotus."

When Wu Yu snapped out of his shock and heard that, he couldn't help but glare at her as he said, "Since I've promised you, how can I go back on my word? Don't worry, regardless of whether it were an Eight Leaves Snow Lotus or a Nine Leaves Snow Lotus, it's yours. But, little girl, that ability of yours is out of this world. You definitely mustn't let anyone else know of that power. Otherwise, it will bring you calamity."

Mu Ru Yue's heart warmed as she said, "Master, rest assured! I wouldn't have used that power if anyone else other than you were present."

"Little girl, you..." Wu Yu helplessly shook his head. He didn't know whether to be happy that Mu Ru Yue trusted him or to sigh due to her unknown, hidden

powers.

He believed that if it were someone other than him in here, she definitely wouldn't have casually used that power.

Wu Yu couldn't help but be excited that he'd discovered such a good seedling. Perhaps, the only thing he wouldn't regret the most in his life was when he recruited her as his disciple.

"That's right! Little girl, I've heard that the Mu family has recently been searching for your location," Wu Yu suddenly recalled.

"Mu family?" Mu Ru Yue was startled before she continued, a cold smile gracing her face, "Why is the Mu family searching for me?"

---

|

# Chapter 54-Hidden Growth in Feelings Part 5

---

"Hehe. Actually, it could be said that everyone knew about his motives." Wu Yu stroked his white beard before continuing with a smile, "Since you soloed a group attack and won the competition, even defeating the Fifth Stage Mu Ting Er, a lot of elders from the Qing Yun Sect want to recruit you as their disciple. Furthermore, you had already reached such a level of cultivation without the assistance of medicine. If you were to enter the Qing Yun Sect, your cultivation growth would be drastic.

"What's more important is that many people are curious about that sword technique you used. Since the Mu family had lost their ability to ally with the Qing Yun Sect by marriage, they will definitely use you."

Mu Ru Yue smiled. Her exceptional appearance became lively with that smile, but her entire being seemed to emit a dense chill. It made Wu Yu worried. He was curious as to what caused this little girl to be this cold?

"I'm not a member of the Mu family. They can't control me."

The original Mu Ru Yue had died after that head collision after all. The current her was just a soul that unintentionally came to this continent.

"Relax. With me here, there's no one daring enough to steal my disciple." Wu Yu complacently stroked his snow-white beard, radiating confidence.

If anyone knew that Mu Ru Yue was Wu Yu's disciple, they wouldn't dare reveal the slightest inkling of their intent to recruit her, not to even mention snatching her away.

Who was Grandmaster Wu Yu? He wasn't a reasonable person. If enraged, not even the head of the Qing Yun Sect would be able to obtain his forgiveness.

Mu Ru Yue had gained some profit from coming to see Wu Yu today. The Nine Leaves Snow Lotus was a rare treasure. Its effects were a few folds better than the Eight Leaves Snow Lotus, even if it differed by just a petal.

After chatting about nothing substantial, Mu Ru Yue bid her farewell. On her way back to her house, she was seen by the Mu family's caretaker, Mu Ren Gui.

Mu Ren Gui had gone to *Hua Yuan* Street to settle a matter and coincidentally saw Mu Ru Yue enter a house. There were two words, *Mu Residence*, displayed at the front of the house, dazzling with golden rays of light under the sunlight.

During this period of time, Mu Qing had dispatched guards to search for the location of Mu Ru Yue, but who would have thought she would be here at the most unimaginable location?.

What kind of place was *Hua Yuan* Street? A house here couldn't be bought by mere wealth. Even the Mu family did not have the means to obtain such a house in such a serene area.

When Mu Ren Gui saw this sight, he hastily went back to report to Mu Qing.

"What did you say?" Mu Qing slammed his hand on the table. With an unfathomable glimmer in his eyes, he continued, "How can Mu Ru Yue live there? Could it have been bestowed by His Majesty as the prize for being champion?"

Currently, Mu Qing could only think of that as a possibility.

After taking a deep breath, Mu Qing calmly instructed, "Somebody attend to me. I'm heading over to see Mu Ru Yue."

At this moment, Mu Yi Xue came running from the inner court. She clung onto Mu Qing's arms. With an incredibly adorable smile on her charming face, she said, "Father, I also want to go."

Mu Qing slightly knitted his brows as he looked at his restless daughter. "If you go, you mustn't displease your eldest sister. We'll have to drop our status in order to request for her return."

He could only do this in order to ensure the alliance between the Mu family and the Qing Yun Sect.

“Father, don’t worry! Xue Er will listen to whatever you say. I promise not to make that slu—” Looking at Mu Qing’s displeased gaze, Mu Yi Xue hastily changed her words, “— promise not to let eldest sister be unhappy.”

---

|

# Chapter 55-Hidden Growth In Feelings Part 6

---

“Let’s go!”

Mu Qing turned around and headed towards the entrance of the manor. As a result, he hadn’t noticed the vicious light that flashed past the young girl’s eyes.

That slut Mu Ru Yue had made elder sister Ting Er fall into such a terrible state. What right did she have to return to the Mu family? She definitely wouldn’t allow that malevolent hearted slut to reenter the family.

Moreover....

Mu Yi Xue just needed to recall that handsome young, innocent man, and the hatred in her heart towards Mu Ru Yue intensified.



At the Mu Residence, Mu Ru Yue held her head in her hands as she sat lazily in the Imperial Consort’s chair. The sun in the sky made her unable to open her eyes, so she could only squint when she looked at the blue sky.

“My wife! My wife!”

Suddenly, an innocent voice was heard at the front of her house.

When she shifted her gaze in the direction of the voice, she instantly saw Ye Wu Chen elatedly running towards her. His handsome face had a pure and unaffected smile, his clear eyes filled with happiness.

“My wife, take a look at what I’ve brought you today!”

Wu Chen opened his hand, and a necklace made of green jade pearls appeared in his palm. He handed over the necklace to Mu Ru Yue. “My wife, I thought these pearls looked really nice, so I strung them up into a necklace to give to you.

Do you like it?"

Mu Ru Yue was touched by Ye Wu Chen's thoughts and took the necklace, abruptly shifting her gaze down to look at those jade-green pearls.

These pearls were different from other pearls. These sparkling and translucent green jade pearls emitted an aura of vitality.

"Gem Tree Fruit? Are these Gem Tree Fruits?"

Their outer appearances were the same as pearls, but they were really fruits from the Gem Tree.

Mu Ru Yue took a Gem Tree Fruit from the necklace before asking excitedly, "Wu Chen, where did you find this Gem Tree Fruit?"

Ye Wu Chen blinked his large eyes as he looked curiously at Mu Ru Yue, asking, "What's a Gem Tree Fruit?"

"A Gem Tree Fruit is a fruit that contains a lot of energy in it. It's different from medicinal plants. Usually, martial practitioners won't casually consume pills to help them break through, as it will always have slight side effects that could affect their future cultivation. But the Gem Tree Fruit is different. Once you consume it, the martial practitioner can directly break through to the next stage."

If this wasn't the case, she wouldn't have been this stirred up.

After speaking all that, Mu Ru Yue couldn't help chuckling and shaking her head. No matter how much she explained, Ye Wu Chen would probably be unable to understand her.

As expected, Ye Wu Chen blinked his eyes in confusion after hearing her words before saying, "I don't know anything about Gem Tree Fruits. I found these pearls before and planned to give them to my future wife. Since you're my wife, this necklace is yours."

In the dark, the black clothed man following Ye Wu Chen nearly fell to the ground after hearing his words.

*'My master, you had bitterly searched for the Gem Tree Fruits to give to your future mistress, but you used such an indirect reasoning. What did you mean it'*

*was to give to your future wife? It seems that before knowing the mistress before you, you never had the thought of marriage.'*

*'Moreover, mistress doesn't seem to accept master. When has it become natural for master to call her his wife? In any case, Ghost King Manor will perhaps be more lively....'*

At this moment, a figure could be seen running in from the entrance of the house. When Li Lu saw Mu Ru Yue, he inwardly heaved a sigh of relief before saying with grief, "Mistress, didn't you want me to serve you loyally? You disappeared after the competition and made me search for you for such a long time. If it wasn't for the fact that someone had found your whereabouts, I wouldn't have been able to find you so quickly."

---

|

# Chapter 56-Hidden Growth In Feelings Part 7

---

When Li Lu returned home after the end of the competition, his father viciously beat him up. Li Lu, however, persistently said that a man shouldn't go back on his promises, that whatever he had promised, he must be committed to it. It had nearly made his old man use a sword to chop his legs off in fury.

In the end, the general's wife held her husband back after learning about this and said that if he wanted to hit her son again, he had to kill her first. How could the henpecked general still have the guts to chop Li Lu's legs off? He could only let him do what he wanted.

However, who knew that Mu Ru Yue would go missing after the competition? Li Lu had frequently used his connections to search for her. If it wasn't for Mu Ru Yue going out of her residence, Li Lu's connections wouldn't have been able to find her.

"I almost forgot about something." Mu Ru Yue stood up from the Imperial Consort's chair and rolled her shoulders. "Li Lu, help me recruit some experts."

"Oh?" Li Lu blinked before asking, "What do you want experts for?"

Mu Ru Yue swept his gaze at him. "It's definitely so that I could have my own forces. There's surely a limit to what I can do by myself. If I want to survive, I must have a powerful party on my side."

Saying this, Mu Ru Yue patted his shoulder. "So, I'll be passing this matter on to you. I trust you can do it well."

Hearing Mu Ru Yue say that, Li Lu awkwardly scratched the back of his head. "Mistress, since you have such great trust in me, I'll definitely not let you down. Isn't it merely assembling experts? I naturally have my ways to accomplish this. I guarantee that in the next three months, I'll be able to help you recruit

numerous experts. Of course, *hehe!* Mistress, you must have enough financial power to retain those experts and have them continue serving you.”

“You don’t have to worry about that,” said Mu Ru Yue, smiling. “Get the word out that anyone willing to serve me loyally will receive an Essence Purification Pill. This matter must definitely be done in secrecy so that those in the palace won’t know.”

Li Lu’s eyes lit up. An Essence Purification Pill was a great item capable of strengthening a person’s innate talent.

“Mistress, what will our forces be called?”

“Hmm?” Mu Ru Yue caressed her lower jaw. After being silent for a moment, she said, “It shall be known as ‘Massacre the Heavens Sect’.”

Massacre the Heavens Sect means that even if the heavens were to go against them, they would massacre it with no regrets.

“Massacre the Heavens Sect is a great name. *Haha!* Mistress, in the future after following you, we’ll be going against the heavens. If we were to go against the land, wouldn’t the heavens be left? If the heavens are unfair, then what is wrong with massacring it?”

Li Lu laughed. He didn’t know that today he had made the best decision of his life. It wasn’t until several years later that he rejoiced about his decision.

*‘Massacre the Heavens Sect?’*

When no one noticed, Ye Wu Chen chuckled softly. Such a domineering name really suited her....

Mu Ru Yue didn’t think much about the name, but it reflected her heartfelt longing.

In her previous life, her grandfather had went against the heavens to save her father’s life. This resulted in him dying after being struck and annihilated by celestial lightning.

Since the heavens were so heartless, why would it be wrong to eliminate it?

“Li Lu, since you’re currently my subordinate, I’ll introduce you to someone.” Mu Ru Yue turned her head to look at the handsome young man at her side

before introducing him with a smile, “This is the Ghost King, Ye Wu Chen.”

Li Lu almost leapt up in shock, his eyes widening in disbelief. After he examined Ye Wu Chen’s unparalleled, handsome appearance, he looked back at Mu Ru Yue and swallowed spittle hard.

“Mistress, are you mistaken? Isn’t the Ghost King as ugly as a ghost? How can he be so handsome that even Prince *Hua* can’t compare to a single percent of his beauty?”

---

|

# Chapter 57-Hidden Growth in Feelings Part 8

---

It was hard for him to believe that such a handsome, submissive-looking man could be the rumoured Ghost King whose appearance was rumoured to be like that of a ghost's. This... this was basically two different people.

"Is there a need for me to lie to you?" Mu Ru Yue asked, shrugging her shoulders.

"But..." Li Lu was at a loss for words for a moment before he muttered, "Those rumours originated from the palace, so I thought they were genuine."

"Palace?" Mu Ru Yue narrowed her eyes. It seemed it was time to investigate the source of those rumours. "Let's not care about that for now. Li Lu, how many experts can you gather for me in three month's time?"

"If it is with Essence Purification Pills as a condition, I can assist you in assembling a hundred experts between the Fifth to Eighth Stage. The Essence Purification Pill doesn't have much attraction for experts above the Eighth Stage."

"Alright, I'll give you three months."

She would try her best to increase her strength in three month's time....



Just as Li Lu turned to leave, the Mu family arrived....

When Mu Yi Xue looked at Ye Wu Chen, who was beside Mu Ru Yue, she seemed to have become infatuated by his handsome appearance. She was unable to shift her gaze away from him.

The young man had hair like flowing ink, and his skin was so white it seemed almost translucent. He had pure eyes that carried a slight ignorance to the

current on-goings. His lips were elegant and had a slight cupid's bow.

The young man's gaze continually rested on Mu Ru Yue, filled with a sense of reliance. It was as though his eyes could hold only that person in its gaze.

Mu Yi Xue tightly clenched her fists in jealousy. Her long fingernails lost their color as the harmonious sight before her looked incredibly eye piercing. She wanted to kill Mu Ru Yue and take her place.

"Mister, who are you? Why are you with my eldest sister?" Mu Yi Xue gritted her teeth, asking furiously. She glared at Mu Ru Yue before shifting her gaze to Ye Wu Chen.

Ye Wu Chen looked slightly apprehensive at her before saying, "My wife, that mad woman is too terrifying. Can you chase her away?"

Mad woman? Mu Yi Xue's charming face changed slightly. If it wasn't for Mu Qing who signalled with his eyes for her to stop her impulsive actions, she would have stepped forward and snatched that young man to her side.

"Mister, I'm not a mad woman but the woman beside you is."

"Xue Er!" Mu Qing glared at her. If he knew she would be so impetuous, then he definitely wouldn't have let her accompany him. After all, the purpose of his arrival today was to convince Mu Ru Yue to return to the family.

Mu Yi Xue's eyes burned with fury, but she didn't say anything further and just looked at Mu Ru Yue with jealousy

"My wife is a good person and isn't a mad woman." Ye Wu Chen's face turned blood red from anger. Rage filled his pure eyes. "If you continue bullying my wife, I'll kill you."

Mu Ru Yue was stunned as she looked at Ye Wu Chen. He had killing intent in his eyes. She asked in astonishment, "Wu Chen?"

In her heart, Ye Wu Chen was clean and beautiful, like an innocent child. Who knew that he could harbour killing intents?

"Father once told me that a man must protect his wife. I'm a man, so if anyone bullies my wife, I'll kill her. I will definitely kill her!" Ye Wu Chen looked at Mu Yi Xue as he shouted in rage.

If someone else said that, perhaps Mu Ru Yue wouldn't believe it. But since it was Ye Wu Chen, she couldn't help but believe he would do it even if he couldn't accomplish it.

Her heart suddenly bloomed with an indescribable feeling.

"Wu Chen, don't let blood soil your hands." Mu Ru Yue gently held his hand and said, smiling, "I can manage the killings. You're the sole pure person in this world. I won't let blood dirty your hands."

---

|

# Chapter 58-Where Did This Beggar Come From?

---

Mu Yi Xue's complexion flushed bright red. Just when she was about to argue, she was yelled at by Mu Qing, "Xue Er!"

Xue Er was too insensible and had forgotten their purpose in coming here.

Even though she was angry, Mu Yi Xue could only forcefully suppress her anger. She glared viciously at Mu Ru Yue, who sat quietly at the side, but didn't say anything further.

"Yue Er, Xue Er isn't sensible. As her elder sister, you shouldn't mind her actions." Mu Qing turned his head towards Mu Ru Yue before saying remorsefully, "Father has let you down, so I'm here to fetch you home. Don't worry, I'll repay my misgivings to you from now on. Can we head home together?"

Mu Qing looked sincerely at Mu Ru Yue. Those who didn't know him would think he was a good father that laid down his status to bring his daughter home.

But how could Mu Ru Yue believe him so easily ?

Mu Ru Yue chuckled lightly, a chilling intent surfaced in her eyes. "Li Lu, send the guests off. I don't welcome Mu family members here."

"Yes, Mistress."

Li Lu was already displeased by these people. If it wasn't for Mu Ru Yue's order, he would have already tossed them out of the house.

Mu Qing's expression changed. He hadn't expected that even after he dropped his status to invite her back, this girl didn't agree.

"Mu family's Head and Third young mistress, why are you still standing there? Didn't you hear the Mistress's words? Could it be that you're insisting my mistress to stain the place with blood before you're willing to leave?" Li Lu frowned as he spoke unceremoniously.

Mu Qing's expression darkened. "Mister Li, even if you are the son of a general, it's still not a right of yours to care about my Mu family's business."

"That's interesting, when did I care about your family matters?" Li Lu feigned confusion, as though he really didn't know anything. "I was clearly just helping my Mistress chase away some shameless creatures. What does it have to do with your Mu family? My Mistress isn't a member of the Mu family."

"You!..." Mu Qing's complexion turned ashen as killing intent burst from his entire body. "Yue Er, do you really insist on not returning to the Mu family?"

Mu Ru Yue yawned as she glanced indifferently at Mu Qing's ashen face; she stayed silent. Mu Qing, however, could read her decision from her expression.

Since she wasn't willing, he could only make his move...

A ray of light flashed in Mu Qing's eyes. Just as he wanted to forcefully bring Mu Ru Yue home, a hurried voice was heard. "My disciple, my good disciple! Can you lend me your furnace for a while?"

An elder rapidly moved forward and quickly appeared before Mu Ru Yue.

This elder was wearing fancy clothing, yet he had unkempt white hair and looked as though he'd just come out of a trash bin. His body was also covered with dust, and carried a pungent odor about him.

Mu Yi Xue disgustedly knitted her elegant eyebrows as she unbearably waved her hand, saying, "Where did this beggar come from? He's so dirty. He's disgusting me to death and even dares act so flippantly in front of me!"

"Beggar?"

Hearing that, the old man stopped moving before turning his head to look at the adorably charming Mu Yi Xue. He blinked his eyes before pointing to himself and asked, "Are you referring to me?"

Mu Yi Xue coldly sniggered, disgust expressed on her face. "Who could it be

except for you? Could it be you don't even know your status? It's blasphemy for me to even say a word towards a beggar like you."

"Cough! Cough!"

Mu Ru Yue couldn't help but cough drily as she found the current scene displayed before her hilarious. She looked on with elated eyes.

The great Chief Alchemist of the Qing Yun Sect, Grandmaster Wu Yu, was thought to be a beggar? This should be the first time that old man has been treated with such disdain.

---

|

# Chapter 59-Mu Yi Xue Gets Beaten

---

"Are you certain I'm a beggar?" Wu Yu asked again, pointing at his nose.

He had just made his furnace explode accidentally, which left him in a sorry state. It was the first time in his life he was called a beggar.

Was there a beggar as handsome, elegant, and dashing as him?

"Not only are you a beggar, you're also an idiot." Mu Yi Xue disdainfully sneered. In her life, what she loathed the most were those dirty beggars.

Those kind of people were just dirt to the world. They shouldn't have the right to continue living in this world.

Mu Qing frowned as he shifted his gaze towards Wu Yu. Even though the old man looked tattered, he felt that the old man wasn't simple for some unknown reason.

He shouldn't lightly offend the person before him unless he knew about his abilities. This was because some strong experts on this continent loved to pretend to be beggars.

"This elder, my daughter isn't sensible, so I wish that elder will look at her young age and forgive her actions."

Normally, experts wouldn't bother being calculative towards the weak, especially if it were a 13-year-old young girl. But Wu Yu was an odd ball. He didn't care if the person was strong or weak. Bullying his disciple was not a good thing.

"What have you come here for?" Wu Yu looked at them as though they were wolves. He didn't forget that the Mu family were shameless to a whole new level. What if his precious disciple was being bullied by them?

“This elder.” Li Lu glanced at the silent Mu Qing before walking to Wu Yu’s side. He lifted his chin, saying, “Previously, the Mu family Head wanted to force Mistress to return to the Mu family, but Mistress didn’t agree. If elder didn’t come in time, that Mu family Head would have used force.”

Mu Qing’s actions were clearly seen by him, so he didn’t forget to report it at this time.

“Oh?” Wu Yu raised his eyebrows. It seemed that he’d underestimated the shamelessness of the Mu family. Little Yue girl had been expelled by him and now that person wanted to catch her and take her back with him. Was there still such a shameless person like him in this world?

“So what? Father kindly invited her back. Not only did she not feel gratitude, she also spoke such conceited nonsense.” Mu Yi Xue had been pampered since young, so she naturally treated Wu Yu as an ordinary beggar. She also didn’t understand why her father was being so polite to a beggar, degrading their status.

*Pa!*

Wu Yu’s expression sank as he slapped Mu Yi Xue’s face, instantly creating a five fingered, distinct red imprint on her face. Before she could react, *Pang!* Her body soared through the air with a kick.

“Xue Er!” Mu Qing turned pale with fear and cried out anxiously.

Mu Yi Xue landed heavily on the ground, tears instantly flowing due to the pain. Pampered throughout her childhood, when could she have been beaten in such a fashion? Furthermore, it was a beggar that beat her.

“You beat me? You, a stinky beggar, actually dared to beat me? I’ll tell my daddy to kill you!” Mu Yi Xue’s hair was loose as she stood. Her gaze was filled with vengeful rays of light, and the pain from her entire body made her tears flow uncontrollably. It made her charming appearance seem sinister.

“Xue Er!” Mu Qing yelled out. He looked at Wu Yu with a dark expression as he said, “Elder, no matter how terrible my young girl is, she shouldn’t be disciplined by an outsider. Moreover, don’t you feel you’re going overboard in bullying a young girl as an elder?”

“Haha!” Wu Yu laughed loudly. With his white hair flowing in the wind, he shifted his gaze to Mu Qing. “Overboard? Who is more overboard if compared to a bastard like you that abandons his biological daughter? If I want to beat somebody, I will do just that. Who dares disagree with me? I will hit without hesitation, even if it is you.”

---

|

1. Miki: Well done *Thumbsup!*

# Chapter 60-Miserable Mu Yi Xue

---

There was no one in the Qing Yun Sect that didn't know of the old man's temper. He wasn't someone you could reason with. If you didn't provoke him, you would be fine. If you provoked him, then regardless of your identity, he wouldn't reason with you. He was also excessively protective of those he liked.

There was one time when his *Yao Tong* was kidnapped by someone when he went out to collect some medicinal plants. That old man immediately rushed to their house. Before allowing that person to apologise, he viciously beat the person, nearly causing them to lose their life.

From then on, even if it were a *Yao Tong*, if the person had the Qing Yun Sect's logo then nobody would mess with them.

"Don't go too far!" Mu Qing gritted his teeth as he viciously continued, "The Phoenix City isn't yours. Don't forget that recently, there are also people from the Qing Yun Sect still in the city. I have a good relationship with the Qing Yun Sect. If you don't apologise to my daughter, I'll ask a member of the Qing Yun Sect to seek justice for me."

'*Qing Yun Sect?*'

Mu Ru Yue couldn't help but smile. Didn't this count as lifting a rock to smash one's own foot? In the Qing Yun Sect, there didn't seem to be anyone that would dare find trouble with Wu Yu for Mu Qing.

"*Hahaha!*" Wu Yu laughed. "Good, very good. I'll wait for those people to act on your behalf. How can I, Wu Yu, fear those trashes from the Qing Yun Sect?"

In comparison to Wu Yu, people like Tian Yuan were indeed trashes, so he didn't bother attaching importance to them. Given Tian Yuan's guts, even if there were ten of him, he wouldn't dare seek trouble with him.

After all, Tian Yuan's strength wasn't the strongest in the Qing Yun Sect.

"Just you wait!" Mu Qing coldly snorted before shifting his gaze to Mu Yi Xue.  
"Xue Er, let's go!"

He had treated the old man politely, yet the old man dared to beat his daughter in front of him? Wasn't this a direct insult to him?

Perhaps his power was indeed strong, but how could it be beyond the strength of the Qing Yun Sect? If he could successfully gain the assistance of Grandmaster Tian Yuan, wouldn't he be able to viciously teach him a lesson?

Currently, Mu Qing didn't know that the person he just offended was someone Tian Yuan couldn't offend. Otherwise, even if he was given a hundred guts, he wouldn't dare act so arrogantly before him.

"Father, are we letting it go just like this?" Mu Yi Xue angrily asked.

"Let it go? How can we? I could feel energy undulations from that old man's body, yet I couldn't see his cultivation level. The only reason that would happen is if his strength is significantly greater than mine. I can't afford to offend that kind of expert, but there definitely will be someone that could. Relax! Alright, I swear that I will definitely seek revenge for the two of us!"

But Mu Qing really did regret bringing Mu Yi Xue along. If not, he wouldn't have thoroughly offended Mu Ru Yue.



Night.

Moonlight shone through the tree leaves and faintly entered a room.

A silver figure flashed into the room through the window and looked sinisterly at the young girl sleeping peacefully. Suddenly, the young girl seemed to feel something and abruptly opened her eyes. At this instant, a stinky cloth was stuck into her mouth before a storm of fists landed....



All of the streets and alleyways spread this incident the next day.

"Hey, have you guys heard? Last night, the Third young mistress of the Mu

family, Mu Yi Xue, was violently bashed by someone. *Tsk! Tsk! Tsk!* Who knows who she offended that would actually result in someone beating her up so viciously, to the point where her face resembled a pig."

"The Third young mistress of the Mu family has always been arrogant, despotic, and equipped with matchless willfulness. She usually offends a lot of people. Perhaps she'd offended someone she couldn't offend, leading to such an outcome. *Hahaha!*"

"It seems that as a person, you must keep a low profile. If not, you would end up like the Third young mistress of the Mu family and offend someone you shouldn't offend...."

---

|

1. Means a child that helps the master to take care of his medicines.
2. Miki: I imagine it being dunk in piss or dirty mob water

# Chapter 61-A Life Time's Promise

---

*Clang!*

In a room, Mu Yi Xue swept off all of the ceramic tea sets on the table onto the ground before lying on the table, wailing. Her initially tearful looks should have been touching to people, but now that she had a pig's appearance, it would instead make people shiver violently in disgust.

"Mu Ru Yue! It must be that slut's doing!"

Who else would do such a thing to her, excluding that slut?

She must definitely return this act back to her!



The Mu residence was different from the noisy Mu family as it was quiet and serene. Mu Ru Yue turned in bed and accidentally touched a peculiar object....

She gradually opened her eyes.

A handsome face, one that could sweep anyone off their feet, was before her. His pure eyes didn't have any impurities as he smiled at her. They were so close together that Mu Ru Yue could even feel Ye Wu Chen's breath.

"Ye Wu Chen, why are you in my bed?"

Mu Ru Yue hastily got up, a suspicious blush appearing on her face. She repeatedly told herself that the person before her was just an immature kid, forcing her rapidly beating heart to slowly regain its former tranquility.

"I just wanted to sleep with my wife, so I came." Ye Wu Chen looked as though he was a chastised kid. He lowered his head, saying, "My wife, please stop being mad at me, alright?"

It unknowingly softened Mu Ru Yue's heart.

"Wu Chen, we haven't married yet, so we shouldn't sleep on the same bed."

"In that case, can't you quickly marry me?" Ye Wu Chen raised his glittery gaze as he looked expectantly at Mu Ru Yue. "My wife, marry me! Then we can sleep together."

Although it was very easy to give people the wrong thought when one spoke about sleeping together, Mu Ru Yue clearly knew he meant it in the most ordinary way possible.

"Do you really insist on sleeping together?" Mu Ru Yue's brows raised as she thought Ye Wu Chen was too innocent and pure. He was an immature young man while her hands had been stained with blood in her previous life. This occurrence would definitely be repeated in this life.

Such a perfect man made her unwilling to corrupt him.

"It's because I wanted to protect my wife." Ye Wu Chen lowered his head and pursed his elegant lips. "Royal Father and Mother had died that night, leaving me alone forever. I don't want my wife to leave me behind like they did. I don't want to be alone again."

"Wu Chen." Mu Ru Yue's gaze gentled as she extended her hand to caress Ye Wu Chen's hair before tenderly saying, "Don't worry, I won't leave you."

Ye Wu Chen blinked before he raised his head to look at Mu Ru Yue. His exceptional appearance emitted dazzling rays of light, just like his resplendent eyes.

"My wife, I'm not sad. My wet nurse said that Royal Father and Mother were taken by the Gods. Why did they snatch my Royal parents away? Will they snatch away my wife next? But even if the bad Gods come, I won't let them take my wife away. As my wife, you're mine."

His voice still sounded innocent, but those words contained a domineering feeling.

Mu Ru Yue sighed. She didn't know how to reply to him. If it wasn't for that sudden and unforeseen incident, then according to Ye Wu Chen's mental age as

a child and his great innate talent, he would probably have grown up to be quite the arrogant person.

"Wu Chen." Mu Ru Yue's eyes drooped slightly. "Even if the bad Gods come, I won't go with them. It's my promise to you, a promise of a lifetime."

Mu Ru Yue never casually made promises, and if she did make a promise, she would definitely spend the rest of her life protecting it.

---

|

1. Miki: Cutenesss~ attack! Take that MRY!
2. Miki: You're too weak MRY~!!! Not that I blame you~ I'm weak to cute stuff too~
3. Miki: kuu~ gigolo in the making? Giving the final blow of possessiveness? Most kinds of girl will <3 you YWC

# Chapter 62-Did We Know Each Other From Our Previous Lives?

---

“My wife, when do you think we can officially be husband and wife?”

Ye Wu Chen smiled at Mu Ru Yue.

It was undeniable that his looks were exceptional. His looks were like the bright moon in the night sky, but he also resembled a clear earthen spring. This was especially so when he smiled, as he seemed to light up the world.

Such a handsome man would be thrown handkerchiefs by several unwed girls whenever he went out, or they would look at him with infatuation. But there were only a few that knew he was the infamous Ghost King.

When Mu Ru Yue leaned close to examine his face, she could feel the hot breath coming from Ye Wu Chen. Feeling slightly uncomfortable, she then turned her head away. Following that, she asked, “Wu Chen, do you know the meaning of being husband and wife?”

“I know! My Royal Father taught me about it before.” Ye Wu Chen didn’t seem to notice Mu Ru Yue’s discomfort as he continued to get closer to her. “Royal Father said that as a husband, one must dote on his wife and treat her well in his life. He can only marry her in that life, and no matter what his wife says, it’s always right. Even if it’s wrong, it’s still right. He must also follow all of his wife’s instructions to the exact detail.

“If someone bullies his wife, he must step up for her and not allow anyone to say anything bad about her. Not a single tear of my wife must drop from her eyes and she will always be blissful.”

Ye Wu Chen’s eyes shone brightly as he looked unblinkingly at Mu Ru Yue. “My

wife, I can wash clothes and cook. Will you come with me to the King's Manor?"

"Wu Chen, I must tell you something." Mu Ru Yue pressed her hands on Ye Wu Chen's shoulders as she said seriously, "I'm not a good person. My hands had been stained with blood. It will not change in the future. You, on the other hand, are as clean as a white sheet of paper so I don't want to soil your innocence. Do you understand?"

*'Clean?'*

Ye Wu Chen laughed with mockery in his heart. Since that night when his Royal parents died, it was predetermined that he wouldn't be clean. If it wasn't for his opposing forces being so powerful, he wouldn't have needed to act like a fool for so many years.

He raised his gaze to look at Mu Ru Yue's exceptional face with unprecedented resolution in his eyes.

"My wife, I'll accompany you to kill whomever you want to kill. If you want to trek on a bloody path, I'll also accompany you. I won't let anyone hurt my wife."

*'In this case, what is wrong with annihilating the heavens and earth?'*

Mu Ru Yue was also a woman, and was thus moved. Even though she hadn't known Ye Wu Chen for a long time, she still acknowledged that he treated her well.

Perhaps he wasn't as strong as the rest, but his intentions were genuine.

"Wu Chen, give me some time to think this through."

"Alright, I'll listen to whatever my wife says." Ye Wu Chen curled his lips into a smile.

At this moment, Mu Ru Yue was suddenly pushed down onto the bed by Ye Wu Chen. It was so sudden that it gave her a fright. Yet, when she slightly raised her gaze, an extremely close up and handsome appearance entered her sight.

When she saw that young man's eyes were extremely innocent without a single trace of impurity, Mu Ru Yue calmed down.

"My wife, could it be that we....knew each other in our previous lives?"

Mu Ru Yue was stunned. Before she could react, Ye Wu Chen left a fleeting kiss on her lips before saying in satisfaction, "My wife, you smell so nice."

Mu Ru Yue momentarily felt as though she had been struck by lightning, left in a daze because of her current position. The fortunate thing was that Ye Wu Chen didn't attempt further intimate actions and just slept as he lay atop her body.

Seeing the young man's sleeping appearance, Mu Ru Yue couldn't help but smile. Such days were pretty good. She always felt extremely relaxed and secured by his side....

---

|

1. Miki: Good job, YWC's papa xD
2. Miki: YWC! You're so cute! Are you signing up to be a male housewife? Help me with mine?
3. Miki: Skinship time, YWC? XD

# Chapter 63-Tian Yuan's Arrival

---

In the Mu family lounge, Tian Yuan could hear crisp clanging sounds coming from afar and subconsciously frowned, before saying sarcastically, “Your daughter is quite amazing to be able to make the sound of destroyed ceramic tea sets travel so far.”

Mu Qing’s face reddened, but he didn’t know how to respond to that comment. He just apologetically smiled and asked, “Grandmaster Tian Yuan, what brings you here today?”

Placing his teacup down, Tian Yuan calmly looked at him. “I’ve come to look for Mu Ru Yue. Didn’t you go to invite her back?”

“About this...” Mu Qing wiped away his cold sweat before replying respectfully, “I’ve located her, but she wasn’t willing to return and seemed to be under a master that was sloven in both dressing and manner. It was that old man who forbid her from interacting with my Mu family. Moreover, he didn’t place any importance to the Qing Yun Sect as he said that if the Qing Yun Sect came knocking, he will make them cry out and beg for his mercy to go home.”

Tian Yuan smiled coldly. He didn’t know how credible Mu Qing’s words were, but that girl must be under his Qing Yun Sect. Nobody could be allowed to steal her from the sect.

“Tell me her location.”

Mu Qing could see that Tian Yuan didn’t completely believe his words, but he still planned to personally head forward! It seemed that old man was in for a treat.

Thinking about that, Mu Qing hastily told the address to Tian Yuan. Since Tian Yuan didn’t know Wu Yu had living quarters in Phoenix City, he didn’t think at all

that the old man, slovenly in both dress and manner, was actually Grandmaster Wu Yu.

How high was Grandmaster Wu Yu's sight? Even though Mu Ru Yue's talent wasn't bad, it should still be sky high difficult for her to enter that old man's eyes.



Currently, at the Mu residence, Mu Ru Yue had just gotten up and had to welcome an uninvited guest.

Perhaps it was due to Ye Tian Feng and Mu Ting Er's relationship that she didn't have good feelings towards Tian Yuan. Since she didn't know why he had come, she hastily spiritually summoned for Yan Jin.

Shortly after, a black shadow rapidly lunged into Mu Ru Yue's embrace. Yan Jin looked grievingly at Mu Ru Yue as she had dumped him at the Mu family for so long, only summoning him now.

"Mu family girl, I plan to recruit you as my disciple. What do you think?" Tian Yuan didn't even looked at the small black beast in her embrace, only raising his gaze to look at the young girl before him.

Looking at his arrogant appearance, it seemed that to him, being his disciple was a glorious matter.

"My apologies, but I already have a master." Mu Ru Yue smiled before chuckling coldly. "That being so, I cannot recognize you as my master."

Tian Yuan frowned before relaxing his brows as he said, "That can be easily solved. All I need to do is give him a bottle of Earth Stage Low Rank pills to buy you as my disciple. How's that?"

Alchemists were graded into Human, Earth, Mundane, Heaven, and Divine Stage. It was impossible to reach the Divine Stage and one could count with a single hand those that have reached the Heaven Stage. Mundane Stage pills were already extremely precious. Earth Stage was like a priceless treasure to ordinary people, so Tian Yuan was extremely confident in his pills.

"Are Earth Stage Low Rank pills really that amazing?" Mu Ru Yue smiled at Tian

Yuan. She could manufacture a couple dozen of those grade of pills in one session of pill making.

"Earth Grade medicine is definitely amazing. Not only can it heal injuries, it can recover the energy of practitioners and even allow a breakthrough in martial stages. Where is your master's current location? Let's go and find him now."

Mu Ru Yue shook her head as she found it too hilarious. Just as she wanted to reply to him, an elderly voice was heard from the front of Mu Ru Yue's house.  
"Who's looking for me? And for what purpose?"

---

|

1. Miki: Miki object! How could you talk about buying her in front of her?  
You bastard!

# Chapter 64-Enraged Grandmaster Wu Yu

---

Just as Wu Yu stepped into the residence, he heard that someone was looking for him. He was also very curious as to who it was. When he looked at that person's appearance, his curiosity intensified. "Tian Yuan, you're looking for me?"

"Ah!" Tian Yuan was stunned as he didn't know what was going on. "No, Grandmaster Wu Yu. I was not."

*'Why is the Grandmaster here? Can it be that he's seeking me for some matter? But from the looks of it, that doesn't seem to be the case.'*

Wu Yu looked curiously at him. "Didn't you just say you were looking for Mu Ru Yue's master?"

"That's right, I'm indeed looking for her master." Tian Yuan nodded before he suddenly seemed to come to a realization. With widening eyes, he asked, astonished, "Can it be that Grandmaster, you...."

*'It can't be, right? Grandmaster Wu Yu is her master? I'm finished. I'm really doomed. That bastard of the Mu family had gotten himself into trouble.'*

Tian Yuan's forehead was covered in cold sweat as he scolded Mu Qing a hundred times in his heart. *'Why didn't that bastard explain it clearly? If not, I wouldn't have thought of stealing Grandmaster Wu Yu's disciple. Isn't it a stupid thing to court death by trying to bribe a Mundane Stage Alchemist with Earth Stage Low Rank pills?'*

"Master, he previously said that he wanted to recruit me as his disciple by using a bottle of Earth Stage Low Rank pills to bribe you." Mu Ru Yue shrugged her shoulders as she glanced with excitement at Tian Yuan, who was shaking in fright.

“Grandmaster Wu....Wu Yu, please listen to my explanation.”

Seeing Wu Yu’s expression darken from hearing what Mu Ru Yue said, Tian Yuan’s legs became so wobbly he almost knelt down before him. Currently, Tian Yuan’s heart was filled with regret. *‘Why didn’t I do a detailed research before coming?’*

“Grandmaster, I really didn’t know she was your disciple. If not, then even if you give me a hundred guts, I still wouldn’t dare to take her from you.” Tian Yuan cried out. He didn’t in the slightest resemble that previous awe-inspiring person.

“Tian Yuan, you have a lot of guts!” Wu Yu glared furiously at Tian Yuan before yelling in anger, “You also dare to try and steal my disciple? Which part of you is worthy to be her master? You also wanted to bribe me with Earth Stage Low Rank pills? You must be dreaming! I will clearly tell you now that my disciple is that genius I had been searching for. She’s a pervert that succeeded in breaking through to the Earth Stage in just a few measly months! You took twenty years to break through to the Earth Stage. What right do you have to steal my disciple?!”

Even though he knew people from the Qing Yun Sect wanted to steal his disciple, this knowledge and the current situation were two separate matters. Now that he’d personally seen it happening before him, he was enraged. He almost wanted to beat Tian Yuan into a pulp.

Tian Yuan was so fearful of him that he was shaking all over.

*‘The rumoured trash of the Mu family is the talent that Grandmaster Wu Yu had been searching for? She is that monster who possessed colourless innate talent and insane mental power? Feng Er had abandoned such a wonderful girl for Mu Ting Er?’* It was a pity he’d previously thought that Mu Ting Er wasn’t bad, as now there was a heaven and earth difference between her and Mu Ru Yue.

“Grandmaster Wu Yu, it was the Mu family that had pushed me to come. I really wasn’t aware she was your disciple. Could you please consider it as due to my ignorance and forgive me? I really won’t dare to think of doing something like that again.” Tian Yuan’s face turned pale white. He couldn’t bear it and wanted

to immediately teach that sonuvabitch, the Mu family head, a lesson. That bastard had really gotten him in real trouble this time.

"Death can be avoided, but punishment can't. After you return to the Qing Yun Sect, you're to undergo closed door training at the forbidden area of the back mountains for two months. Without my orders, you cannot leave that place. Furthermore, I don't want news of my disciple to be known to anyone, including your disciple. It's best for you to forget about what happened today."

Wu Yu coldly snorted. "If I hear this news leak from your mouth, I'll increase your closed door training, extending it from two months to two years."

Tian Yuan shook in fright once more. If he went to the forbidden grounds, then even if he didn't die, he'd at least lose a layer of skin....

---

|

# Chapter 65-You Reap What You Sow

---

“Family Head! Family Head! Grandmaster Tian Yuan has arrived.”

In the lounge of the Mu family, Mu Qing was contently tasting savory tea. He could already imagine the wretched girl being troubled by Grandmaster Wu Yu. His lips subconsciously curled up into a smile.

Upon hearing the announcement, Mu Qing had immediately become elated. Just as he planned to head out to greet him, he saw Tian Yuan, who wore a green-trimmed gown, stride into the lounge.

Currently, Tian Yuan wore a displeased expression. It wasn't elation as Mu Qing had thought. This made him apprehensive. *'Can it be something occurred without him knowing?'*

“Grandmaster Tian Yuan, how was that matter?” Mu Qing forcefully smiled while respectfully asking that.

It would have been alright if he didn't ask that. Once he asked, Tian Yuan's expression turned murderous. He carried an aura that resembled the calm before a storm, radiating danger.

“Mu family Head, is the Second young mistress in? I'm missing a *Yao Tong*, and I hope that the Mu family Head will be able to help me with this. I definitely won't treat you unfairly.”

After leaving the Mu residence, Tian Yuan had been brainstorming of ways to torture that sonuvabitch Mu family Head. The best way he thought up was to torture his precious daughter and make him think that he was allying himself to the Qing Yun Sect.

Even though Tian Yuan really wanted to violently beat up Mu Qing,

Grandmaster Wu Yu had warned him before not to leak out Mu Ru Yue's identity. Hence, he could only use such a way to deal with him. If he personally made his move on Mu Qing, Mu Qing might be able to infer something.

Mu Qing gradually heaved a sigh of relief. It seemed that Tian Yuan looked so displeased because he was rejected by Mu Ru Yue, so he asked for another candidate. Currently, it was impossible for Mu Ting Er to be the Imperial Consort of the Crown Prince, so being the *Yao Tong* for Grandmaster Tian Yuan wasn't bad.

"Grandmaster, when shall I make Ting Er go and find you?" Mu Qing's eyes shone. Even though being a *Yao Tong* was insignificant, if her innate talent was fancied by Grandmaster Tian Yuan, there was a possibility she might be recruited as his disciple.

How could Tian Yuan not know what Mu Qing was currently scheming? He coldly snorted. His eyesight wasn't terrible enough to keep that kind of girl as his disciple.

If he would use this opportunity to avenge that Lady Mu, then his performance might be enough to make Grandmaster Wu Yu withdraw his order for him to reflect by himself in the forbidden area.

"I shall bring her with me now." Tian Yuan's cold gaze swept towards Mu Qing. "From today onwards, Mu Ting Er of the Mu family will be *Yao Tong* for me, Tian Yuan. Thus, if anything happens to her in the future, she won't have anything to do with your Mu family."

Mu Qing's heart palpitated as he didn't know if this were fortune or misfortune for his Mu family.

"Somebody, bring the Second young mistress over." Mu Qing sighed as no matter what, Ting Er would have to be the one to put in the effort in gaining Grandmaster Tian Yuan's recognition.

Mu Ting Er, who wore pink clothes, came in from the back courtyard. Her charming face was slightly pale, and her eyebrows expressed melancholy, making her look so lovable that it attracted a person's tender affection.

She pursed her lips before sincerely greeting Grandmaster Tian Yuan. "Ting Er

greets Grandmaster Tian Yuan.”

“Ting Er.” Mu Qing shifted his gaze to Mu Ting Er and sighed. He had really doted on this adopted girl as though she were his biological daughter.

“Grandmaster Tian Yuan has came to recruit you as his *Yao Tong*. You will leave shortly with the Grandmaster.”

“What?” Mu Ting Er became so excited that she couldn’t believe what she’d heard. “Father, is that the truth?”

---

|

# Chapter 66-Suffocating From The Pain

---

Tian Yuan showed a trace of impatience as he coldly glanced at the elated expression on Mu Ting Er's face. He frowned slightly before indifferently saying, "Let's go! I don't have spare time to waste here."

After saying that, he no longer paid attention to Mu Ting Er and just strode out of the manor. Mu Ting Er snapped out of her elation and rapidly chased after his departing figure....

Tian Yuan didn't plan to really let Mu Ting Er become his genuine *Yao Tong* as he wasn't returning to the Qing Yun Sect yet. The competition had ended, but he'd had planned to stay in the city for a while longer, which was approved by Wu Yu.

Following that, he would give Mu Ting Er unforgettable experiences as a *Yao Tong*....

She would have to get out of bed before dawn and go collect medicinal plants in the nearby Sunset Mountain. After returning, it would already be sundown. Not only that, but when Tian Yuan was manufacturing pills, he must have a helper beside him. If she did it unsatisfactorily, he would scold her for minor matters. If it was a major matter, he would not allow her to eat for three days.

Mu Ting Er initially thought that hard times were over, but she would soon realise she had entered hell instead.

How could she, a pampered girl, undergo such bitterness? Not only did she lose a lot of weight, her cultivation also didn't improve. Her life wasn't comparable to the life she'd had in the Mu family....

"Mu Ting Er, help me deliver these medicinal plants to Feng Er at *Jing King* Manor." Tian Yuan placed a basket of medicinal plants in front of Mu Ting Er and

said that gloomily.

Mu Ting Er thought she could finally see His Highness, the Crown Prince, so she suppressed the bitter taste in her mouth and respectfully lowered her head, replying, “Understood, Grandmaster Tian Yuan.”

She carried the basket and rapidly headed out. Due to her haste, she didn’t see the cold smile expressed on Tian Yuan’s lips at all.



The bustling streets in front of *Jing King Manor*.

Mu Ting Er gradually slowed down her steps as she raised her head to look at the imposing front of the manor. Her heart slowly began to stir.

Suddenly, she seemed to see a handsome man before her, gently looking at her and saying the most poignant words.



*“Ting Er, you’ll be the most beloved girl in my life. I’ll protect you for all eternity.”*



*“What can Mu Ru Yue be counted for? You’re the only person that can become my Imperial Consort.”*



*“Ting Er, since you’re already my woman, I will definitely give you a title. Just wait for me for at most three months before I announce to the world that you’re the woman I’ll be marrying.”*



Those words were said long ago, but it was as though she had heard them the previous day.

Mu Ting Er, who was unhindered during her journey, was also unhindered when she directly entered *Jing King Manor*. She suppressed her surging heart and slowly opened the room’s door....

The curtain in the room slightly fluttered, allowing her to see two snow-white

bodies. The varying tones of high and low voices viciously pierced her heart as Mu Ting Er listened. *Bang!* She dropped the medicinal plant filled basket.

Mu Ting Er lost her ability to think as she stared in disbelief, eyes wide. She looked at the man who had declared he would love her for all eternity.

Even though she had known earlier on that this scene would occur in the future, seeing it personally still made her heart feel as though it was being viciously torn to shreds. The pain made her feel suffocated....

“Ting Er?” Ye Tian Feng had sensed some movement at the entrance, but he didn’t have time to get off the girl’s body. When he saw Mu Ting Er standing at the doorway, panic flashed past his eyes before instantly vanishing.

The girl beneath him had charming eyes like silk along with an alluring appearance. She extended her arms, coiling them around Ye Tian Feng like a snake. She smiled seductively before asking, “Your Highness Crown Prince, who is she?”

“She is...” Ye Tian Feng glanced at Mu Ting Er and answered, “She’s my woman.”

She wasn’t his Imperial Consort, just one of his women.

---

# Chapter 67-Man Slag Ye Tian Feng

---

Mu Ting Er's heart was in such incredible pain that her mind instantly blanked. She looked at the girl who coiled her hands around Ye Tian Feng's neck, dominating his body's warmth.

"Your Highness, I have sacrificed so much for you, and this is how you treat me?" Mu Ting Er bitterly smiled, her tears flowing like torrential rain. Her eyelashes trembled from the tears, making her look exceptionally fragile and thus attracting a person's feelings of tenderness. "Initially, if it wasn't for my hopes of marrying Your Highness, why would I even participate in that competition? If it wasn't for you, why could it have happened like it had?"

There was guilt in Ye Tian Feng's heart, but his guilt meant nothing. He could no longer marry Mu Ting Er as his wife. It was even more impossible for him to only have her in his entire life, so he didn't feel unwarranted.

"Ting Er, I'll give you a title."

Mu Ting Er's eyes lit up. "Really? Your Highness will still marry me?"

Seeing the young girl's hope-filled gaze, Ye Tian Feng found it hard to be cruel to her. Yet, even if he couldn't bear it, he still had to toughen his heart. An immoral girl couldn't be a part of the Royal family.

"Ting Er, I've already spoken to my Royal Father. He agreed to let you be my concubine."

*'Concubine?'*

The ray of light in Mu Ting Er's eyes dimmed, bit by bit. She suddenly broke into laughter. With a smile that made her look extremely crazed, she exclaimed, "Your Highness, I've done so much for you, and this is your repayment?

Concubine? *Hahaha!* So, after all the things that I've done for you, it only ends with me becoming your concubine."

Upon saying that, Mu Ting Er gritted her teeth, hatred appearing in her eyes.

"Your Highness." The beautiful girl pouted, unhappy as she gave a side-glance at the pale Mu Ting Er. "Can you let her leave first? Your servant still wants to continue."

"Slut!" Mu Ting Er's expression changed as she brandished a white length of cloth at the beautiful girl. "You pester His Highness to do such things with you. I'll ruin your face, and then we will see whether you'll still be able to seduce His Highness!"

If it were the usual Mu Ting Er, she wouldn't do that. But now, she had completely lost her sanity. Her mind was stuck on the image of their tangled bodies.

How could any girl endure seeing their beloved doing *that* with another girl? Currently, all she wanted to do was kill that girl.

A slender hand firmly held onto the white length of cloth Mu Ting Er had thrown out and tugged on it hard. Mu Ting Er flew uncontrollably towards them. Just as her face paled in fright, she saw a hand slap towards her face.

Ye Tian Feng looked coldly at Mu Ting Er. A gloomy expression was on his handsome face, his hand still tightly gripping that white cloth. Perhaps, it was due to his anger that the veins on his hand could be clearly seen.

*Bang!*

He lifted his leg and viciously kicked Mu Ting Er's stomach, causing her body to fly and viciously collide with the wall in a split second. A trail of blood flowed out from the corner of her lips.

*'It hurts. It really hurts!'*

Mu Ting Er gripped her chest as she curled up on the floor. Her beautiful complexion was terrifyingly pale. Cold sweat dripped down the delicate outline of her face. Her heart, however, felt a greater wrenching pain than that of his kick.

“Mu Ting Er, she’s my concubine, so serving me is natural. You actually wanted her life! It was lucky I knew your true character early on. If not, wouldn’t you have disrupted my entire manor after I married you?”

---

|

# Chapter 68-Imperial Ya's Bitter Fated Relationship Part 1

---

Ye Tian Feng rose from the bed. He extended his hand towards the pale faced Mu Ting Er and grabbed onto her arm, then coldly laughed, “But since you really want to service me that much, how about I grant you your wish? I’m in an exceptional mood today, so let’s have you and Mei Er service me together.”

With widened, beautiful eyes, Mu Ting Er was stunned as she stared at the familiar face before her.

This was the man she had loved for so many years? He actually wanted to make her service him with another girl? ‘No, I don’t want to!’

“Your Highness, I plead for you to let me go. I’m begging you.” Mu Ting Er teared up, but no matter how much she pleaded, it was already too late to make this man’s heart feel pity.

Mu Ting Er shut her eyes in despair as her clothing was torn apart, piece by piece....

That glance from before had made her heart-wrench. How could she endure if she were to see the entire process? The only thing she could do was shut her eyes and try her best to not witness this brutal sight.



“Mistress, Imperial Consort Ya has arrived.”

In the Mu residence, Mu Ru Yue was snacking on grapes Ye Wu Chen had peeled for her. After hearing Li Lu’s words, she couldn’t help but raise her eyebrows before asking, “Why has Imperial Consort Ya come looking for me?”

It was no longer a secret to the people of Phoenix City that she stayed here.

Li Lu scratched the back of his head and chuckled. “I’m also not certain of the reason. Mistress should know after meeting her.”

“Alright.” Mu Ru Yue got up from the Imperial Consort’s seat before stretching her body. “I’ll head out to meet with Imperial Consort Ji Ru Ya and find out the reason why she is seeking me out.”

As she spoke, she had already walked out of the door.



In the lounge.

Imperial Consort Ya was sitting on a sandalwood chair. By her side, there was a servant girl pour her some tea. She took a light sip, tasting the savory tea before complimenting, “This tea is good.”

When Mu Ru Yue walked out from the door and heard Imperial Consort Ya’s words, she couldn’t help but smile. “If Imperial Consort Ya likes it, how about taking a few pounds of it back to the palace?”

This tea was taken from that old man anyway.

“I won’t stand on ceremony with Lady Mu then.” Imperial Consort of a lovely smile, which accentuated her liveliness. “Lady Mu, I haven’t come here with the status of an Imperial Consort, so I’m currently just Ji Ru Ya. Lady Mu should stop calling by my title.”

Mu Ru Yue sat down with a smile and sipped some tea before replying leisurely, “In this case, why has Lady Ya come to look for me?”

She doubted Ji Ru Ya would come see her if she didn’t have an ulterior motive. However, she had a good impression of this woman so she didn’t reject her.

Ji Ru Ya shifted her gaze to the servant girl. “Fei Cui, stand guard outside and prevent anyone from entering this place.”

“Understood, Niang Niang.”

Fei Cui turned and headed for the door to guard the room while Ji Ru Ya looked at Mu Ru Yue. Her gorgeous and outstanding face expressed sadness.

"Is Lady Mu interested in hearing my story?"

Everyone knew that the Emperor of Zi Yue had doted on Imperial Consort Ya to her very bones and sent all sorts of treasures to the Ya Pavilion. He would do whatever Imperial Consort Ya wanted in order to make her happy, to the point that people gossiped Imperial Consort Ya would lead to the downfall of the kingdom due to her appearance.

But who knew whether this devastatingly beautiful girl had been willing to marry an old man elderly enough to be her grandfather or not? He wouldn't be able to give her the most perfect life, no matter how privileged that old man was.

---

|

1. Niang Niang (娘娘)It was how servant girls had to refer to their Imperial Consort and high ranked concubines of the Emperor.

# Chapter 69 – Imperial Ya’s Bitter Fated Relationship Part 2

---

“Lady Ya, I currently have a lot of issues to settle. Will there be more trouble for me once I listen to your story?”

Ji Ru Ya bit her lovely, brightly coloured lips. Her touching appearance expressed traces of melancholy.

“Lady Mu, please don’t fret about this. I don’t particularly have anything I need your help with. I just wish to have a listener. Of course, if Lady Mu is in power in the future, perhaps you can give me a hand. I would be extremely grateful for that. However, if this makes things difficult for Lady Mu, you can completely forget what I’ve said today. I won’t pressure Lady Mu into doing anything for me.”

Her gaze was resolute as her beautiful eyes stared fixedly at the young girl before her.

“Alright, I will listen to Lady Ya’s story.” Mu Ru Yue spread her hands and continued, “But if this matter proves to be troublesome, I will pretend I have never heard it.”

*‘What kind of stories will a girl from the palace have? It should be about romantic relationships. Ji Ru Ya is at the prime of her youth, so having adoration is understandable.’*

Ji Ru Ya bitterly chuckled as her memories surged like a tide....



“I wasn’t born in an aristocratic family, but from a small family clan. Even though the status of this family clan wasn’t high, I still had my father’s love and

mother's affections. I also had a cousin that stayed in my house. Both sides of the family had engaged my cousin and I since we were young. Following that, when my cousin's family had fallen, my parents didn't turn their backs on him. Instead, they treated him as their biological child.

"But because of a medicinal plant, it led to the downfall of the family."

Tightly clenching her fists and with hatred flashing past Ji Ru Ya's eyes, she continued, "When I was sixteen, it was only two months before I would marry my cousin. My father coincidentally obtained a thousand-year-old medicinal plant when he'd gone out on business. It was seen by Mu Qing, who was passing by. He didn't care to unhesitatingly annihilate my family, just for that thousand-year-old medicinal plant! That day will forever be branded in my memory. Blood stained half the sky. My parents fell under the hands of the enemy after protecting my cousin and I! When my cousin and I escaped the house, we were separated from one another since....

"I hated it! There hasn't been a single moment that I don't think about killing my enemies to avenge the death of my parents! For vengeance, I didn't care about wasting my youth to participate in the commoner's draft to enter the palace nor to give up on my engagement with my cousin. The palace is as deep as the sea. Perhaps I will be trapped in the palace my entire life, but for the sake of vengeance, I have neither complaints nor regrets!"

"It's been five years. *Haha!* Five years have passed since that day. I have had repeated nightmares every night in these five years. My enemy is right before my eyes, yet I am incapable of exacting my vengeance. Moreover, no matter how much that dog of an Emperor dotes on me, he definitely wouldn't kill Mu Qing for me."

*'Ah! It's been five years. Who knows how miserably I have lived in these past five years....'*

She dreamed of her parents dying, along with the other 136 members of the Ya family. They appeared every single night, covered in blood before her. Their heart-wrenching shrieks viciously strangled her heart to the point where she couldn't bear the thought of not using the blood of her enemy to appease those departed souls.

Initially, she had a blissful family. Yet her family's downfall was all because of a single medicinal plant. If that tragedy hadn't occurred, then perhaps she would have been wedded with her cousin and had adorable kids.

"I greatly detest that dog of an Emperor, but I still have to smile at him. I know what I'm doing will let my cousin down, but I will bear with it for my vengeance. The only thing I can do for my cousin is protect my chastity. I won't let anyone else touch my body, excluding my cousin."

Ji Ru Ya covered her face with her hands, tears seeping through the gaps of her fingers. "But I don't even want to seek revenge anymore. What am I supposed to do now? I really don't want to continue exacting my revenge..."

---

|

# Chapter 70-Imperial Consort Ya's Bitter Fated Relationship Part 3

---

Seeing Ji Ru Ya bury her head in her hands and weep, Mu Ru Yue was at a loss as to what to say. She similarly had an unfortunate previous life. Her hands had been covered in blood, but she also understood that ill-gotten wealth should not be obtained. Moreover, if no one provoked her, she naturally wouldn't provoke them. If someone offended her, she wasn't so kind as to be bullied by them.

Mu Ru Yu suddenly smiled coldly. '*Wasn't her death in her previous life the same? Not knowing what you possessed isn't a crime, but treasuring a jade ring becomes a crime. Those people didn't mind wasting so many months pursuing her for that ancient Book of Alchemy.*'

"Lady Mu." Ji Ru Ya stopped crying and raised her teary eyes to look at Mu Ru Yue before continuing, "I've recently seen my cousin. He has also entered the palace and has become a captain of the guards. I have already given up on my revenge. I just want to leave the palace with him and find a deserted area to live the rest of my life happily with my him."

"You are really giving up on seeking revenge?" Mu Ru Yue curiously looked at Ji Ru Ya. She clearly sensed her heart felt hatred. How could she give up so easily?

"That's correct; I've given up because I believe Lady Mu will avenge me." Ji Ru Yue chuckled. She gave off a subtle charm when she laughed with her tear-stained face. "I understand how the Mu family works. They undoubtedly won't give up on a genius like you. To Mu Qing, if a genius can't be used for himself and won't listen to his orders, then he will end them before they can retaliate in the future. He's a vicious hearted man. How can Lady Mu just let him do as he pleases at that time? Thus, Mu Qing will die under your hands in the near

future."

It was undeniable that Ji Ru Ya was an intelligent girl, as she could make clear of the situation in just a short period of time. Ji Ru Ya had an inkling of a feeling that in the future, Mu Ru Yue wouldn't stay in this tiny Zi Yue Kingdom and would head for grander lands.

"This is the reason why you sought me out?" Mu Ru Yue's eyebrows lifted. She was greatly impressed by Ji Ru Ya. If Mu Qing had killing intent, then the Mu family would really be exterminated.

"That's right." Ji Ra Ya slightly raised her beautiful eyes to stare fixedly at the young and tender appearance before her. "My motive is to let Mu Qing receive retribution and make him understand that there is a cycle of karma. All of his bad deeds will return to him. It isn't that important for me to personally exact my revenge. Currently, all I want to do is roam the world with my cousin. Lady Mu, can you promise me something? If you become a strong and powerful person that exceeds the Royal Clan's power, can you make that old Emperor give back my freedom?"

What her cousin said was right. Hatred had completely buried her personality. Since someone would take care of the Mu family sooner or later, she should let go of her vengeance and roam the world with him.

She would still have to personally bring her parents' memorial tablets allowing them to see the fall of their enemy when Mu Qing was dealt with.

Seeing Ji Ru Ya's hope-filled gaze, Mu Ru Yue sighed. The great Imperial Consort Ya was really just a pitiful person. It was fate that played with people, making this originally blissful girl fall to such a state.

"You previously helped me once in the palace, so I promise you: If there comes a day when my powers exceed the Royal Clan's, I will definitely help you leave the palace with your fiance. This is my debt to you."

Ji Ru Ya's eyes lit up. She stood from her seat and walked before Mu Ru Yue, bowing deeply towards her as she said in gratitude, "Lady Mu, please accept a bow from me first. If I am granted the ability to leave the palace, I definitely won't forget your benevolence. If you need any help from now on, I, Ji Ru Ya, will do my best to assist you."



# Chapter 71-Essence Purification Pill Part 1

---

“Lady Ya, I’m just returning a favour. You don’t need to bow.” With a wave of Mu Ru Yue’s hand, a force straightened Ji Ru Ya’s body.

Ji Ru Ya silently looked at her with surprise.

“Lady Mu, since it’s getting rather late, it’s about time for me to head back to the palace.” Perhaps it was due to Mu Ru Yue’s promise, but Ji Ru Ya’s mood seemed to have improved. “I believe Lady Mu will not be a person who stays in a pond and will eventually evolve into a dragon whose golden scales meet with the wind . This tiny Kingdom of Zi Yue will not be your limit.”

Currently, Ji Ru Ya was extremely jubilant as Mu Ru Yue and Mu Qing’s relationship wasn’t just bad; it was extremely terrible. Otherwise, she wouldn’t be able to avenge her parents.

Mu Ru Yue smiled as Ji Ru Ya’s words were true. Her ambition wouldn’t be limited to this small land. The place she strove for was the central region of the continent, where numerous expert cultivators gathered at.

Looking at Mu Ru Yue, Ji Ru Ya smirked. If Mu Qing knew he had abandoned such a talented person, how many regrets would he have?

Her greatest desire was exactly this. The miserable appearance of her enemy when he was filled with regret and remorse.

Even though Ji Ru Ya didn’t know about Mu Ru Yue’s innate test results, she had a feeling that this young girl wasn’t simple. Storms and waves would definitely arise in the future due to her presence in this world....

After Ji Ru Ya left, Mu Ru Yue rose and headed for the Pill Refining Room.

“I wonder if I can manufacture Earth Stage Mid Rank Pills now.” With the rise

of Mu Ru Yue's hand, an ancient book appeared on her palm. She flipped opened the book and stared, transfixed, at the words within.

The Book of Alchemy didn't only hold extinct ways of pill manufacturing, it also recorded shortcut methods on how to break through to the higher stages. With the addition of Wu Yu's pointers, it had led to a rapid breakthroughs in Alchemist levels for Mu Ru Yue.

"I'll now try to manufacture an Earth Stage Mid Rank Essence Purification Pill."

Mu Ru Yue took in a deep breath to dispel all of her distractions before placing the Nine Leaves Snow Lotus in her hand.

She tore a small piece from one of the nine petals before returning the rest of the lotus back into the Storage Ring.

If someone knew she had used the Nine Leaves Snow Lotus to manufacture an Essence Purification Pill, they would definitely label her a wastrel. Even if she wanted to waste it, she shouldn't have squandered it like that. The Nine Leaves Snow Lotus had uses in making Mundane Stage Pills, yet she actually used it to refine an Earth Stage Pill? If that wasn't wasting it, then what could it be called? To Mu Ru Yue, however, it wasn't a big deal.

Wasn't it simple to procure a Nine Leaves Snow Lotus? She just needed to change an Eight Leaves Snow Lotus to a Nine Leaves Snow Lotus. As such, she dared to be so wasteful.

"The necessary ingredients in refining an Essence Purification Pill is a Nine Leaves Snow Lotus, Purple Leaf Medicinal Herb, Eight Fragrance Fruit, Cloud Lotus Seed, and a Purification Flower...."

Looking at the table filled with medicinal plants, Mu Ru Yue smiled satisfactorily. With a flick of her finger, a flame landed in the Pill Furnace. *Swiss!* It started to burn.

The originally dark Pill Refining Room became illuminated by the burning flame.

Yan Jin yawned lazily as he laid atop Mu Ru Yue's shoulder, watching her manufacture pills. He preferred the profound powers emitted by the medicinal plants over the pills themselves.

*'When did this girl get this Nine Leaves Snow Lotus?'*

A faint glimmer flashed through Yan Jin's eyes as he smiled sinisterly. That medicinal plant would be able to recover a lot of his strength. Currently, he was so weak that it was difficult to even protect himself.

Within the Pill Furnace, medicinal powers that were converted from the medicinal plants violently collided against the furnace walls, trying to break out. How could Mu Ru Yue give them such a chance? She suddenly prompted her mental power to enter the furnace through a small gap, bundling the medicinal powers together.

---

1. It means to be able to be an exceptionally accomplish cultivator, rather than just a nameless face in the crowd.

# Chapter 72-Essence Purification Pill Part 2

---

The Pill Refining Room gave off a faint medicinal fragrance as time flowed. With a wave of Mu Ru Yue's hand, a few pills, which were enclosed in a green aura, flew out from the furnace and landed atop her hands.

These sparkling, translucent jade coloured pills gave off gentle rays of light under the sun and carried an enticing fragrance. Mu Ru Yue counted and found that there were thirty-six pills within the furnace.

If Wu Yu were to see this, he would probably be shocked speechless. She had manufactured a total of thirty-six pills from her first production of Earth Stage Mid Rank Essence Purification Pills. Such talent shouldn't be called human, but the reincarnation of a demoness.

Mu Ru Yue wordlessly swallowed an Essence Purification Pill.

Instantly, an explosive force went rampaging within her body, causing crackling sounds to ring out. Mu Ru Yue tightly clenched her teeth, yet a trace of blood could be seen flowing out from the corner of her lips.

The effect of essence purification for cultivators was similar to them shedding their mortal bodies and exchanging their bones. This process of exchanging one's bones would definitely be hard to bear. At this moment, Mu Ru Yue could feel the domineering powers purifying the meridians within her entire body.

*'It hurts! It feels as though my meridians are being torn apart....'*

Mu Ru Yue slowly closed her eyes. With her body shaking from the pain, her small face was bleached an eye-piercing white beneath the sunlight. Still, she forcefully continued to bear with the intense pain. She gritted her teeth, yet not a single sound was heard from beginning to end.

Suddenly, a warm energy flowed into her body, unexpectedly alleviating the intense pain. She gradually opened her eyes and, at that instant, an exceptionally handsome face entered her sight.

"Wu Chen, why are you here?" Mu Ru Yue asked curiously. If she hadn't seen wrongly, there was a trace of distress previously expressed in Ye Wu Chen's eyes.

*'Heartache? How can that happen? Wu Chen doesn't know anything, so how can he express such an emotion?'*

Mu Ru Yue shook her head. When she took a second glance at the young man embracing her, she noticed that his eyes were as pure and bright as before.

*'I must have imagined it.'*

"I've come to find my wife." Ye Wu Chen smiled innocently as he blinked his eyes and continued, "Just now, I saw that my wife seemed to be in discomfort, so I wanted to help my wife."

After hearing what Ye Yu Chen said, Mu Ru Yue realised that the pain she felt from purifying her body had vanished. She couldn't help but look at the handsome young man before her with curiosity as she asked, "Wu Chen, what did you do to me?"

Ye Wu Chen looked innocently at Mu Ru Yue. "I'm not sure."

"Forget it." Mu Ru Yue shook her head as she knew she wouldn't be able to get any answers from him. "Wu Chen, you should head back first. I'll come and find you after I've settled my matters."

*'Leave? How can I? Once I leave, won't this girl before me suffer from that pain again? How can I bear to let her be in such a pain? It's also my first time seeing such a strong willed girl withstand the pain of shedding her mortal body and having her bones exchanged without making a single sound.'*

Yan Jin focused deeply on Ye Wu Chen's face, a peculiar glimmer in his domineering eyes.

*'This brat isn't simple. Should I tell that little girl? But he doesn't seem to have any ill intent. I shall not tell that girl about this for now.'*

Ye Wu Chen seemed to have felt Yan Jin's gaze as he turned his vision towards

him. The warning in Ye Wu Chen's eyes made Yan Jin's heart slightly palpitate.

*'This brat's cultivation is very high.'*

Yan Jin didn't quite understand why he still needed to pretend to be a fool when he possessed such might. It was really impossible for the Beast race to understand the mentality of the Human race....

---

# Chapter 73-Essence Purification Pill Part 2

---

"Wu Chen, you should release me. If not, you'll get dirty." Mu Ru Yue slightly furrowed her eyebrows after lowering her head and seeing the dirty black fluid that was being excreted from her body.

Not only did the Essence Purification Pill help the user shed their mortal body and exchange their bones, it also made the Martial practitioner excrete impurities from their bodies. Thus, from the moment Wu Chen appeared until now, foul black impurities were constantly being discharged from her body.

Mu Ru Yue herself couldn't stand it, so how could Ye Wu Chen?

But Ye Wu Chen didn't have the slightest indication of despising the smell as he tightly embraced the young girl in front of him, a dazzling smile portrayed on his handsome face.

"My wife, I don't mind being dirty if it means I can be with my wife."

The innocent look on the young man's face clearly didn't suit his age, but for some reason, that sentence pierced Mu Ru Yue's heart greatly. Her heart was gradually moved.

Yan Jin rolled his eyes. *'Even if they want to flirt, can't they find somewhere that's unpopulated? Can't they see that I'm still here?'*

When the effects of the Essence Purification Pill merged with her body, Mu Ru Yue felt an unprecedented understanding in cultivation. She pulled up her filth covered body with the similarly filthy Wu Chen. Seeing his sorry state, she couldn't help but chuckle.

Ye Wu Chen was momentarily stunned as he looked dazedly at her.

"Wu Chen, what are you looking at?" Mu Ru Yue rubbed her face as she looked

at him with curiosity.

“My wife looks really nice when she smiles.” Ye Wu Chen bashfully lowered his head but couldn’t help glancing at Mu Ru Yue from the corner of his eye as he continued, “I don’t know why, but I’ve always felt that my wife’s smile before was as though she was wearing a mask. But now, my wife’s smile looks really great.”

Mu Ru Yue usually smiles, but it gave people the chills.

Her current smile, however, could really be described as being devastatingly beautiful.

“If Wu Chen likes it, I’ll always smile at Wu Chen.” Mu Ru Yue smiled and continued, “But first, we should take a bath.”



In the big bath, Mu Ru Yue completely submerged her body in the water, allowing the warm liquid to cleanse her body. Perhaps the water was too warm and comfy that it made her let down all of her guards.

“Little girl, I’ve got something to tell you.”

Just when Mu Ru Yue wanted to have a good rest, an extremely domineering voice sounded. She immediately opened her eyes and saw smiling black eyes looking at her.

“Get out!”

Mu Ru Yue angrily grabbed Yan Jin and tossed him outside before she shouted furiously, “From now on, when I’m bathing, you aren’t allowed to step one foot into this bathroom!”

*Peng!*

Yan Jin body crashed against a tree, in a miserable clump. After the ordeal of falling, he looked at the tightly shut bathroom, feeling wronged. In their Beast realm, male and females could bathe together.

*‘Why is the Human race so troublesome? Forget it, I’ll tell her about that matter later....’*

Right after Mu Ru Yue just tossed Yan Jin out, without giving her a breather, the door was open once again. When Mu Ru Yue turned to look at the ajar door, Ye Wu Chen entered her sight.

It was undeniable that the young man's build was great. His skin shone white and tender, giving off faint rays of light. Nothing seemed able to even slightly disrupt his beauty, excluding those sinister scars on his chest.

*Hong!* After Mu Ru Yue looked at Ye Wu Chen, her face turned completely red, to the tip of her ears. Her brain stopped functioning at that moment.

.....

*'Ye Wu Chen, he... he actually came in here without clothes?'*

---

# Chapter 74 –

---

## Essence Purification Pill Part 3

“Ye Wu Chen!” After Mu Ru Yue snapped back to reality with some difficulty, she gritted her teeth and shouted, “Get out!”

“But...” Ye Wu Chen looked teary-eyed at Mu Ru Yue. Feeling wronged, he replied, “I want my wife to bathe me.”

Unknowingly, Mu Ru Yue felt as though she was looking at a cute puppy wagging its tail and begging for pity when she looked at the current Ye Wu Chen. This made her unable to harden her heart and chase him away.

“My wife.” Ye Wu Chen’s eyes looked innocent and enticing as he pitifully looked at Mu Ru Yue. “We have already went through the bridal ceremony to become an official husband and wife. Shall I ask Uncle Emperor to make a decree order to allow us to wed?”

“Bri... bridal ceremony?” Mu Ru Yue nearly choked on her own saliva as she coughed twice before continuing, “Wu Chen, do you know what a bridal ceremony means?”

“Of course!” Ye Wu Chen smiled. His smile was as dazzling as the sun, which made people forget about everything. “My wet nurse told me that during the bridal ceremony, every couple will sleep on a bed, and the groom will lie on top of the bride’s body. That was why I laid on my wife’s body after sneakily entering my wife’s room that day. We have already underwent the bridal ceremony.”

Mu Ru Yue was shocked speechless. *‘That...that was a bridal ceremony?’*

“My wet nurse also said that after the bridal ceremony, the bride will become pregnant. When will my wife give birth to my babies?” Ye Wu Chen seemingly

didn't seem to notice Mu Ru Yue being at a loss and looked expectantly at her stomach. "Why will a girl become pregnant after a man laid on top of her body? How are babies born?"

At this moment, Mu Ru Yue blanched. She was still a virgin, so how could she be pregnant? As to how babies were born, how was she going to explain this to him?

Just as Ye Wu Zhen stepped forward to take a bath with Mu Ru Yue, he accidentally missed a step and fell towards her. Mu Ru Yue was still in the bath, so he ended up directly pushing her into the depths of the bath.

Their distance was so close, they could feel one another's breath.

Mu Ru Yue's face flushed red, her heart palpitating like a bounding fawn. She hastily suppressed her indescribable and unfathomable feelings as she pushed Ye Wu Chen away.

*Shua!* Mu Ru Yue rapidly got out from the bath and wordlessly put on her clothes before leaving. Seeing her fleeing figure, Ye Wu Chen, who was still in the bath, couldn't help but laugh.

If Mu Ru Yue were to witness his current look, how could she still believe he was a fool whose mentality stagnated as a child?

His appearance was as handsome as usual, and his beauty made the world pale in comparison. The difference was that his eyes weren't as pure and clean as when he was before others. His black eyes shone with evil and cold rays of light.

The current him had a significantly more noble aura as compared to when he was pretending to be a fool. He was like a highly ranked king who carried an icy aura.

With a wave of his hand, a cloth was summoned in his grip. After he redressed, a black clothed man appeared behind him from the sky.

"Master, may your subordinate be bold to ask a question. Why didn't you take advantage of that opportunity with the mistress...."

The atmosphere suddenly became tense.

The black clothed man's heart shuddered before hastily kneeling to the ground

and apologising, "Your subordinate knows his mistake."

The instant he knelt, the oppressive aura gradually dissipated.

---

# Chapter 75 – Ye Tian Feng’s Plan

---

Ye Wu Chen shifted his gaze to look at his subordinate, wiping away all traces of emotion from his god-like face. The black clothed person knew that his master was extremely unsatisfied with his words.

“She will marry *Ben Wang*.” Ye Wu Chen had already turned his head away when he said this. With traces of happiness in his eyes, he continued, “*Ben Wang* isn’t in a hurry. Sooner or later, she will be *Ben Wang*’s wife. *Ben Wang* will definitely not do any immoral acts to her before we officially get married.”

‘But teasing that girl is rather interesting...’

Ye Wu Chen chuckled softly. That girl wasn’t scared of the pain during essence purification, so he initially thought that she was unfeminine. Who could have thought that she would have such bashful moments that even caused her to run away.

Ye Wu Chen didn’t even notice that his smile became gentler as he thought about Mu Ru Yue’s flushed face.



In the royal palace, the Emperor of Zi Yue had a headache. Looking at his grandson, he massaged his temple. “Feng Er, you were the one who wanted to abandon Mu Ru Yue, so why are you so persistent in marrying her today? That girl has a really stubborn temperament. No matter how much I pressured her that day, she didn’t budge.”

“Royal Grandfather, I didn’t notice Mu Ru Yue’s excellence at that time. Since she has such exceptional innate talent, if she were to marry me, it will also become a type of assistance for Royal Grandfather.”

"But I have, after all, ordered her to wed with the Ghost King...."

The Emperor of Zi Yue frowned, feeling slightly conflicted. Even he wanted to change his imperial edict. However, he had already gone back on his words once. If he were to withdraw his order again, wouldn't he earn ridicule from the people in the world?

Ye Tian Feng smiled before saying confidently, "Royal Grandfather, you were rough when you made the decree and didn't set the actual date of marriage. Currently, your grandson won't request for you to withdraw the imperial edict. I just wish that Royal Grandfather could delay their wedding for a few months time. Your grandson will regain Mu Ru Yue's affections in those few months. At that time, when she comes forth to personally request the termination of the marriage between her and the Ghost King, Royal Grandfather can conveniently accept. People will not vilify Royal Grandfather, and they will instead say that Royal Grandfather is a wise Emperor for his help in putting a couple together."

The Emperor of Zi Yue's eyes lit up. "That's a great plan. It's really a waste for Mu Ru Yue to marry the Ghost King. Alright, I'll immediately delay their marriage for a few months time. You must use those few months to regain her affections."

"Your Grandson shall thank Royal Grandfather beforehand." Ye Tian Feng smiled; he was confident that he could regain Mu Ru Yue's affections in these few months.

That girl had always been chasing after him since they were young. Recently, he had broken her heart so she'd rejected him. He believed that time would heal everything. As long as he was sincere enough, she wouldn't continue to reject him.

But how could Ye Tian Feng know that his discussion with the Emperor of Zi Yue was heard by a young palace maid belonging to Ji Ru Ya?

That young palace maid had long ago accepted Ji Ru Ya's order to report any and all matters regarding Mu Ru Yue to her. Moreover, Ji Ru Ya had saved her life before; so after hearing their discussion, she immediately left to report to her.

Thus, after the imperial edict had been finalized, Ji Ru Ya dispatched people to inform Mu Ru Yue of the conversation. Coincidentally, Wu Yu also came to find Mu Ru Yue. Hence, the naturally protective Grandmaster Wu Yu was instantly

enraged.

“What? That bastard Ye Tian Feng has the guts to fancy my disciple? Does he even have any qualities that is compatible with my disciple?! No, this matter can’t be left unresolved. I’ll go and find that damnable Tian Yuan now!”

---

# Chapter 76 – You’re Incompatible With Her

---

The enraged Wu Yu didn’t even listen to what Mu Ru Yue had to say. With a snort, he left to settle the score with Tian Yuan. The pitiful Tian Yuan would undergo another round of undeserved calamity. This time, the reason for his dressing down was his disciple fancying someone he shouldn’t.

Of course, the outcome of that was him being violently bashed by Wu Yu.



In *Jing King* Manor.

Within a peaceful courtyard, Ye Tian Feng was contentedly sun tanning. It was as though he could already foresee the scene where Mu Ru Yue willingly entered his embrace. He couldn’t bear to not smile.

At this moment, a figure suddenly charged straight into the manor, shocking Ye Tian Feng. When he shifted his gaze to see who dared to barge into his *Jing King* Manor. He opened his mouth to speak, only to pause when he saw the gloomy expression on the intruder’s face.

Ye Tian Feng’s heart skipped a beat. ‘*Can it be that since I retained Ting Er, master has come to settle the score with me?*’

“Master, why have you come? If you want Ting Er to return to you, you just need to have someone inform me. Why have you come personally? I will let her leave with you now.”

Currently, Ye Tian Feng still thought Tian Yuan kept Mu Ting Er as his *Yao Tong* because of her talent.

“Leave that girl here temporarily before sending her back after a few days.” Tian Yuan shook his head. “I’ve come to you for a different matter. I’ve heard

that you want to marry Mu Ru Yue of the Mu family?”

“Indeed. Master, Mu Ru Yue’s talent is great. She has the qualification to be matched up with me.” Ye Tian Feng didn’t understand what Tian Yuan was up to. When was he so interested in his marriages?

“Disciple, just give up.” Tian Yuan sighed. “You’re incompatible with her, so you should let her go. Otherwise, you’ll definitely give rise to undeserved calamity. When that time comes, even I won’t be able to protect you.”

Ye Tian Feng looked at a loss at Tian Yuan. *‘What does master’s words means? Can it be that Mu Ru Yue has a master of higher cultivation than master? How can that be?’*

“But, master....”

“Enough!” Tian Yuan bellowed coldly as he interrupted Ye Tian Feng. “If you persist in going after her, you won’t be my disciple from now on. I’ve not lived long enough yet, so I don’t want to be dragged into that mess by you.”

Upon saying that, he ignored the astonished Ye Tian Feng and left the manor.



“Li Lu, these are the experts you’ve gathered?” Inside the Mu Residence, Mu Ru Yue sized up the men before her and nodded in approval. “They aren’t bad. These are the Essence Purification Pills that I’ve promised. Consume it!”

In truth, the person with the highest status was neither the Emperor of a Kingdom nor the leader of a sect; it was the alchemist who could manufacture miraculous pills.

Any alchemist expert would be treated as a guest in any country or sect they visit. Those miraculous pills in their hands were priceless.

Thus, when people heard that they really had an Essence Purification Pill to consume, they became excited and looked gratified at Mu Ru Yue.

If it wasn’t for her, they probably wouldn’t be able to consume such a pill in their life.

Those hot blooded men’s hands trembled as they held onto the pill. This was neither cabbage nor a Human Stage Low Rank pill; it was a genuine Earth Stage

## Mid Rank Essence Purification Pill.

“Mistress, you really treat us well.” Touched, Li Lu wiped his tears from his face. “My father initially gave me a beating for becoming a servant, but being able to follow you as my mistress is my greatest fortune. I will never regret this decision.”

After saying that, Li Lu raised his head and swallowed the pill.

---

# Chapter 77 – Invitation To The Pill Assembly

## Part 1

---

After Li Lu swallowed the Essence Purification Pill, the others followed and swallowed theirs. A series of crackling sounds from bones was instantly heard. The intense pain caused everyone to drop and roll on the ground, crying out in agony.

*'It hurts! This is too fu\*king painful! So the process of purifying the body's essence is this painful....'*

If they were to know that Mu Ru Yue had undergone this process before and hadn't made a single sound as she tightly gritted her teeth, wouldn't they want to hide in a hole out of embarrassment?

Watching the men rolling on the ground, Mu Ru Yue wordlessly left the area. Just as she entered the front courtyard, she coincidentally ran into Wu Yu. He had just arrived in search of her.

"Little girl," Wu Yu's eyes lit up while he went over with a giggle. "I've come to find you for a matter."

Seeing him smile with ill-intent, Mu Ru Yue's eyebrows rose as she waited for him to continue.

*"Hehe! It's like this..."* Wu Yu rubbed his palms and laughed, saying, "Do you understand the status of alchemists in this world? To become an authentic alchemist, you must be acknowledged as one during a Pill Assembly. Such a convention is held every five years and, conveniently, there will be a Pill Master General Assembly held next month. As your master, I wish for you to participate in that assembly. First, it will allow you to prove your strength and second, I

hope that you can return as champion of that event.”

The Pill Master General Assembly, as the name suggested, was the Alchemists' general assembly. The day it is hosted becomes a day of extreme importance to all alchemists, but the Pill Master General Assembly had stipulated that those over 30 wouldn't be able to participate. It could also be said that this was a competition for youngsters.

The main reason why Wu Yu wanted her to participate in the Pill Assembly was because while it gathered talents, it would also help increase her knowledge. There was also a rumour that the Pill Assembly President's grandson would also be participating in this Alchemists' general assembly. If it wasn't for Mu Ru Yue appearing out of nowhere, Wu Yu would probably have been impressed by that brat's talent as he was skilled enough to reach the Earth Stage Mid Rank at only 17 years old.

“Pill Assembly? How do I participate in it?” Glimmers of light danced in Mu Ru Yue's eyes. She was highly interested in this Pill Assembly.

“That's simple; I've already gotten an invitation to the Pill Assembly for you.” Wu Yu chuckled as he took out a bright gold invitation from his clothing. The invitation had ‘Pill Assembly’ in sparkling letters on it. “This is the invitation to the Pill Assembly. I took it from Tian Yuan. Even though the Pill Assembly had given me an invitation half a year ago, I didn't have a disciple then so I lost it. Thus, unfortunately, you'll have to use Tian Yuan's invitation in order to participate in the Pill Assembly. Furthermore, I've also helped you obtained proof of status of being an alchemist.”

While Wu Yu said that, he took out a crest. It had the shape of a grey-coloured Pill Furnace with two horizontal lines beneath it that represented Mid Rank.

“All alchemists can go to the Pill Pavilion to test their rank. Following that, the Pill Pavilion will give out proof of their strength. In this world, anyone with the crest of an alchemist will be acknowledged by the rest of the world. The grey crest I'm giving to you now represents that you're at the Human Stage level.”

The Human Stage, Earth Stage, Mundane Stage, Heaven Stage, and Divine Stage were represented as grey, green, blue, white, and gold respectively. The horizontal lines at the bottom of the crest represented one's exact rank. For

example, if the crest was grey with a horizontal line, it would reflect the Human Stage Low Rank; two horizontal lines would mean Mid Rank; three lines meant High Rank; four lines meant Peak Rank....

“Human Stage Mid Rank crest?” Mu Ru Yue glanced curiously at Wu Yu.

“That’s right,” Wu Yu nodded with a smile. “If I were to give you the crest that represented the Earth Stage Mid Rank, it would be too eye-catching. It should be impossible for a person of your age to reach such a level. If you were to bring that crest out, you’ll definitely scare a crowd of people to death. Even the grandson of that old fellow of the Pill Assembly was 17 before he could reach the Earth Stage Mid Rank. *Sigh~* The disparity seems too large....”

---

# Chapter 78 – Invitation To The Pill Assembly

## Part 2

---

Wu Yu coughed drily twice before continuing, “My disciple, I hope that you’ll become the dark horse of the competition and show your prowess at the most crucial moment in order to give those old fellows a fright.”

He couldn’t help but laugh heartily when he imagined the stupefied looks of those old fellows. Who told that damnable old man of the Pill Assembly to brag so much about his grandson before him? No matter how talented his grandson was, he couldn’t be compared to his precious disciple.

Mu Ru Yue shook her head helplessly. It was truly a headache to have a master that didn’t act like an elder.

“When should I leave for it?”

“You should head out today. I’ve already planned your itinerary so that you reach the venue for the Pill Assembly in exactly a month’s time. *Hehe*. Disciple! You must work hard to help your master gain some face.”

“Today?” Mu Ru Yue clenched the invitation in her hand before nodding. “Alright, I’ll bid my farewells to Wu Chen before setting out for the Pill Assembly.”



Petals from a peach blossom tree descended as the wind blew.

Ye Wu Chen stood in the midst of this wind, staring unknowingly at something. It seemed surreal. He looked dreamlike with his shoulders covered with tender pink petals.

“Wu Chen.”

A gentle voice was heard behind him so Wu Chen gradually turned around. When he saw the young maiden behind him, a mesmerizing smile crept on his handsome face

“My wife, you’ve come.”

It was unknown when Mu Ru Yue had gotten used to his calls. She calmly accepted his reliance on her. Ever since he knew she stayed here, he stubbornly wanted to stay with her to the point that he was even willing to serve her tea and water, warm up her bed, being ordered around by her like a fool.

“Wu Chen, I’m here to bid you farewell.” Mu Ru Yue lifted her head to look at the handsome appearance before her. It was the first time she truly found that Wu Chen’s looks were really exceptional

His skin was undeniably fair, but not to the point of being unhealthy. It was milky white. In addition, he had a pair of pure eyes that were filled with innocence, making him appear so very charming. His eyelashes drooped slightly as he looked at her pitifully, like an abandoned puppy.

“Where is my wife going? It can’t be to leave without returning like my Royal parents, right?”

Mu Ru Yue’s heart softened. She could never be mean towards him.

“I just need to settle some matters. I’ll return shortly after.”

Hearing that, Ye Wu Chen heaved a clear sigh of relief before slowly walking towards Mu Ru Yue, causing her heart to palpitate. They were so close they could feel each other’s breath.

Ye Wu Chen’s looks were so impeccable that there wasn’t a single defect, even when she examined him at such a close distance. His slightly pursed up lips from before now formed into a gentle line.

“Wu Chen....Wuu....”

A pair of lips sealed hers before she could finish her sentence.

It was not like the fleeting kiss Ye Wu Chen usually gave. He gave her a somewhat amateurish kiss. Mu Ru Yue’s body shuddered slightly before she

abruptly pushed Ye Wu Chen away from her body.

She narrowed her eyes to size up the slightly flushed youth standing before her, but didn't say anything. It was impossible to know what mood she was in from just her expression.

"My... My wife...." Ye Wu Chen panicked as it seemed that he always overdid things to the woman before him. Moreover, he couldn't forget that she wasn't an ordinary girl. Could it be she had figured something out?

"Previously in the Imperial Garden, I saw King *Hua* push down a palace maid on the ground. Then, then he did this...."

Ye Wu Chen lowered his head, appearing as though he had done something wrong.

---

# Chapter 79 – Enchanter Feng Jing Tian Part 1

---

“King *Hua*? Ye *Yi Hua*?” Mu Ru Yue’s gaze chilled. “So it’s him. Wu Chen, just walk away from him in the future. Don’t even look at him. Otherwise, he might corrupt you.”

The pitiful King *Hua* didn’t know what had happened but he had already been blacklisted by Mu Ru Yue.

“I’ll listen to whatever my wife says.” Ye Wu Chen smiled. His smile was as eye catching as sunlight. It made Mu Ru Yue’s icy heart gradually thaw. Moreover, his eyes looked so sincere....

“Wu Chen, you must take care of yourself in the period when I’m not around.” Mu Ru Yue held onto Ye Wu Chen’s hands as she continued with a smile, “I promise you that I’ll return quickly.”

Ye Wu Chen gazed at the girl before him. He really wanted to keep her hidden so that nobody could see her, but he understood that this girl was destined to be dazzling.

He walked forward and gripped Mu Ru Yue’s hands instead before saying with a domineering, yet childish tone, “My wife, you are mine. You’re mine forever.”

Mu Ru Yue smiled, but didn’t place his words in her heart. Perhaps there were a few times when she got disconcerted by Ye Wu Chen’s actions, but she treated him as a child that relied on her. Thus, she didn’t think much of his words and only thought they were spoken by a child that didn’t want to lose his family.

Perhaps Ye Wu Chen’s position in her heart had subconsciously changed, but she hadn’t yet realised it. Even though Mu Ru Yue’s past life was rich, she was still clueless about relationships.

Watching Mu Ru Yue's departing figure, the innocence within Ye Wu Chen's eyes slowly disappeared. What replaced it was a devilish aura.

He curved the corner of his lips slightly upward and used a slender finger to caress his lips. That smile of his made him look increasingly bewitching.

"It seems that I have to work harder to gain her affection...."



In the Mu Manor, Mu Yi Xue stood up excitedly, causing the chair to scrape against the floor. With elation in her eyes, she said, "Is this the truth? That slut Mu Ru Yue is really leaving Phoenix City? That's great. I'll make it so that she will never be able to return!"

As she said this, her adorable face revealed unprecedented viciousness.

*'I hate her. How can I not? I'll never forget that day. Father and I had graciously gone to invite her back home. Who knew that the slut would make me lose face before the man that had gained my affection?'*

"But young mistress...." Her maidservant was hesitant. The Eldest young mistress was the Third young mistress's blood related elder sister. Why did the Third young mistress hate her so much when they came from the same mother?

"You can withdraw now. You don't need to care about this matter, nor are you to report this to father. I naturally have means to deal with that slut." Glimmers of light danced within Mu Yi Xue's eyes as she smiled.

*'Mu Ru Yue, you're the one that didn't want to walk upon heaven's path and insisted on walking down the hellish route. Since you're seeking death, I'll mercifully send you off. But it would be too kind to send you off so easily.'*

After Liu Huan left, Mu Yi Xue took out a whistle. A man had given that whistle to her as repayment for saving his life.

Actually, Mu Yi Xue didn't know how she had saved him. She had once coincidentally wandered into an unmanned house in the back courtyard of the Mu family and saw a guy lying on a bed inside that house.

When that guy opened his eyes and saw her, he had thanked her for saving his life and had then said that if she ever needed help, all she needed to do was blow

on the whistle to find him. He was willing to help her with one matter.

Naturally, Mu Yi Xue didn't bother clarifying his assumptions which resulted in a fortuitous encounter for her, so she cheerfully accepted his gratitude for having saved him.

---

# Chapter 80-Enchanter Feng Jing Tian Part 2

---

Mu Yi Xue placed the whistle between her lips before blowing on it, playing a wonderful tune. Just as she was about to be entranced by this tune, red clothes neared her from afar, as though a ball of flames was charging over....

A man sat reclined in front of the window, his red clothes slightly open to reveal his fair chest. The man looked exceptionally mesmerizing. He had a charming smile on his exquisite face and his eyes seemed to seduce one's soul. His every frown and smile was very enticing.

He was just like a peerless enchanter that could easily seize a person's soul.

An enticing smile disguised his gloom and heartlessness....

*Shua!* Feng Jing Tian withdrew the whistle before tossing a breathtaking gaze towards Mu Yi Xue. With a slight knit of his brows, disgust flashed past his eyes.

"Tell me, why did you seek for me? You only have one chance."

Mu Yi Xue snapped out of her shock. Even though this man was handsome, he was too gloomy. He wasn't her type. The type she liked was that young youth with a heavenly appearance.

"I want you to kill someone for me." Mu Yi Xue gritted her teeth as she continued viciously, "It's Mu Ru Yue of the Mu family. It's best for you to first rape her before killing her, then chop her into countless pieces!"

Feng Jing Tian glanced calmly at her. His monster-like appearance gradually darkened. "Even though I don't like doing this, since I have promised you, I shall accomplish it. But you only have this one chance. After this, I will not owe you anything more."

He didn't like owing favours so he'd placed this condition.

Upon saying this, he no longer looked at Mu Yi Xue. With a flash, his body disappeared from the window, red clothes instantly vanishing beneath the sunlight.



Green Bamboo Mountain was the only path to the Pill Assembly.

Currently atop Green Bamboo Mountain, it was quiet. The dried leaves Mu Ru Yue stepped on gave off a rustling sound. The black beast within her embrace often surveyed their surroundings, its domineering eyes containing faint glimmers of light.

Suddenly, an icy and oppressive aura came over, causing Mu Ru Yue's breathing to hasten.

"Who?" Mu Ru Yue slightly turned her head and examined her surroundings warily.

Suddenly, at this serene mountain valley, an androgynous laughter rang out as a red-clothed person appeared before Mu Ru Yue.

The man before her was undeniably beautiful. His beauty was mesmerizing, like a peerless enchanter. Mu Ru Yue, who had lived two lives, hadn't seen a man as beautiful as this. Even girls couldn't be compared to his beauty.

If it wasn't for that adam's apple, there would probably be many that would think this enchanter was a girl.

"Mu Ru Yue?" Feng Jing Tian curled his lips upward. He sized up the young girl before him. With an enticing smirk, he continued, "I had previously owed someone a favour so I've promised to kill you for her. Moreover, she wanted me to rape you before killing you. However, raping a girl isn't something that I, Feng Jing Tian, can do. It will also be too tarnishing to let someone else do you."

Mu Ru Yue's expression slightly darkened. She could feel that this man was extremely powerful.

He gave her a familiar feeling, but she couldn't remember where she'd met him....

"Of course," Feng Jing Tian chuckled with an enchanting smile, one so

beautiful it could captivate anyone's gaze. "If you're willing to be my woman, I'll let you go. This is, perhaps, an extremely profitable deal. What do you say?"

Feng Jing Tian used his slender fingers to caress his jawline as he said it with a faint smile.

---

## Chapitre 81 – Enchanter Feng Jing Tian Part 3

“I’m sorry, but I’m not interested in feminine guys.” Mu Ru Yue raised her head as she looked at the enchanter-like man with an undissolvable iciness in her eyes.

Feng Jing Tian spread his hands helplessly. “In that case, there’s no other way.”

*Hong!*

A powerful aura burst forth from Feng Jing Tian’s body. That icy aura carried a harsh killing intent that rapidly charged towards Mu Ru Yue.

At this moment, a pair of hands embraced Mu Ru Yue’s waist and brought her into an embrace. Following that, Yan Jin casually brandished his hand, creating a black ray that shot towards Feng Jing Tian.

When the two powers collided, it momentarily caused the entire mountain to quake a few times.

“Little girl, give me the Nine Leaves Snow Lotus.” Yan Jin lifted his gaze to look at the monstrous man standing not far from him. The complexion of his handsome face was slightly pale.

He was an expert!

Even though Mu Ru Yue didn’t know what Yan Jin wanted to do, she still passed him the Nine Leaves Snow Lotus.

Yan Jin wordlessly grabbed the Nine Leaves Snow Lotus and swallowed it whole. *Hong!* A tyrannical power surged from his body, directly creating a breakthrough in his strength.

“Human Metamorphosed Beast.” Feng Jing Tian slightly narrowed his eyes. There was such a powerful spiritual beast in this woman’s possession. He’d really belittled her. But in this case, wouldn’t it be more interesting?

“Woman, I’ve suddenly realised you’re very interesting.”

Feng Jing Tian laughed suddenly as his eyes looked directly at Mu Ru Yue.

“It’s a pity that I will never be interested in you.” A layer of frost covered Mu Ru Yue’s face as she said coldly, “Yan Jin, don’t kill him. I want to know who the mastermind is.”

However, there wasn't a need to question him with torture. She already knew that only the people from the Mu family would do this.

Yan Jin slightly squinted as iciness crept into his eyes. He leapt towards Feng Jing Tian while simultaneously revealing a black curved blade.

The curved blade gave off a dazzling ray of light as it struck towards the side of Feng Jing Tian. Feng Jing Tian immediately shifted his body to the side, narrowly avoiding the blow.

*Hmph!*

Yan Jin coldly snorted. Seeing that his first move wasn't effective, he increased the strength of his attack.

Mu Ru Yue, who still stood behind them, watched their intense battle. It was unknown what she was thinking. As she zoned out, Feng Jing Tian found a space to strike at Yan Jin. The red figure then rapidly charged towards Mu Ru Yue, taking advantage of the time when Yan Jin dodged his attack.

"Stop!" Yan Jin hollered with fury as a trace of a bloody light flashed in his eyes.

How could he let anyone hurt her? He must chop his corpse into countless pieces!

A breeze blew past, causing hairs to flutter. Similarly, it exposed the butterfly-shaped red mole behind Mu Ru Yue's ears. The very moment Feng Jing Tian saw that red mole, he halted.



*Peng!*

Just as Feng Jing Tian stood stunned, Yan Jin kicked him directly in the chest. He was sent flying and crashed into a tree while still in a daze.

"Was it you that saved me three years ago when I was heavily injured and unintentionally trespassed into Mu Manor?"

It was definitely that red mole.

When his consciousness was hazy, he groggily saw that a young girl with a red

butterfly mole had helped him dress his wounds before he passed out. When he woke up, he saw Mu Yi Xue of the Mu family. Thus, he took Mu Yi Xue to be his saviour.

“Three years ago?” Mu Ri Yue frowned. There was an inkling of it happening in her memory. It was no wonder she felt that he looked familiar. But no matter what the previous body’s owner had done, it didn’t have anything to do with her.

---

# Chapter 82 – Enchanter Feng Jing Tian Part 4

---

“So what if it is or isn’t?” Mu Ru Yue’s expression chilled. She didn’t forget that this man had come to kill her. “Tell me, who is it that told you to kill me?”

Feng Jing Tian gradually snapped out of his shock. When he thought about Mu Yi Xue lying to him, his expression darkened. A trace of viciousness flashed past his eyes.

“It’s Mu Yi Xue of the Mu family.”

Once he said that, Feng Jing Tian felt an icy aura came over. He looked in surprise at the young girl emitting such an icy aura.

“Mu family. As expected, it really is the Mu family.” Mu Ru Yue sneered. “I’ve never provoked them and yet they constantly provoke me. It seems that the previous lessons weren’t enough. When I return, I’ll settle all the debts with the Mu family. But even though you weren’t the main instigator, you still came over by her order so....”

She lowered her gaze at Feng Jing Tian, who was on the ground, and her sneer intensified.

Feng Jing Tian’s body shook as he replied, feeling wronged, “I didn’t know you were the true saviour. Worse comes to worst, I’ll become your guard to protect you.”

Moreover, his strength wasn’t inferior to the spiritual beast, so no matter what, this girl wouldn’t be able to do anything to him.

However, it was still Feng Jing Tian that was initially in the wrong. Regardless of what she did to him, he wouldn’t fight back.

“I can’t afford to have a guard like you.” Mu Ru Yue coldly looked at Feng Jing

Tian as she drily said that. She was obviously unable to feel any good intentions towards the guy that wanted to kill her.

Feng Jing Tian bit his red lips as he laid on the ground. The slightly opened red clothes revealed his exquisitely fair chest, completely showing off an enchanter's mesmerizing demeanour.

"How about I pay the price and give this body to you? Come, quickly come over. I'll use my body to repay you."

Saying that, he closed his eyes as if he was awaiting death.

Yet, there wasn't any movement after a long period of time. He sluggishly opened his enticing eyes and found that Mu Ru Yue had already carried Yan Jin far away from him....

When the wind blew, Feng Jing Tian was like the abandoned leaves as he laid on the ground.

"It seems that I've fallen for her." Feng Jing Tian's mind was filled with that young girl's cold appearance. As he pondered about it, he chuckled. "If she gives me two punches, perhaps I'll be much more blissful...."

If Mu Ru Yue were to hear his mutters, she would probably want to vomit 300 milliliters of blood. He was heading in the direction of masochism.

"Little girl, are you going to let him off just like that?" Yan Jin lifted his gaze to look puzzledly at Mu Ru Yue. This young lady didn't seem the type to let her enemy go so easily.

"He possesses great strength. At most, you would only be able to beat him into a tie." Mu Ru Yue frowned slightly as she continued, "Since we can't kill him, we can only leave him. I feel disgusted by his flashy appearance."

Seeing such a flamboyant man, it really gave people goosebumps....

"Little girl, I'll quickly come to find you." Feng Jing Tian looked in the direction that young girl disappeared and smiled faintly. Now, he had something more important to do.

Thinking about Mu Yi Xue, his gaze darkened.

It was his fault for recognizing the wrong person, but that girl didn't clarify and

just accepted everything readily. This matter was intolerable to Feng Jing Tian.

“Mu Yi Xue, didn’t you want people to rape her? I’ll let you experience that.”

Upon saying that, he looked in the direction Mu Ru Yue had left before rapidly heading back where he came from.



Fragrance Pavilion.

Mu Yi Xue anxiously paced back and forth, her gaze frequently shooting towards the window. She didn’t know if that man had done the deed. Thinking about that slut being catered by a man, she couldn’t help but smile with elation....

---

# Chapter 83-Enchanter Feng Jing Tian Part 5

---

Suddenly, an indistinct fragrance drifted in from outside. Mu Yi Xue initially didn't find anything amiss, but she gradually realized that something was wrong.....

"Hot, it's really hot."

Mu Yi Xue's face flushed red as a scorching heat came from the bottom of her heart. She couldn't help but pull on her clothes to make herself feel better.

At this moment, a male servant pushed open the door. Who knew that once he came in, Mu Yi Xue pounced on him like wolves and tigers. After being pushed to the ground, there wasn't any time to feel that something was amiss as they did it....

Even though the servant was a man, his cultivation was inferior to Mu Yi Xue's, so how could he withstand her? Moreover, Mu Yi Xue was currently so seductive. A man wouldn't be able to resist her initiative anyway, so after coming back to his senses he had already engaged with her.

Perched on a tree outside the door, Feng Jing Tian, his red clothes fluttering, smiled coldly as he watched what was happening. His gaze landed behind Mu Yi Xue's ears....

It was completely clean and without a mark. It was obvious that the girl he'd met wasn't her.

"Bitch, you actually dared lie to me!" Feng Jing Tian's enchanter-like appearance darkened. His fingers clenched tightly onto the tree branch. A sinister ray of light glimmered in Feng Jing Tian's eyes. "Since you had the guts to lie to me, it's time to pay the price."

What he hated the most in life was when people played with him like a monkey. Since Mu Yi Xue lied to this demon, her coming days would definitely be so miserable that nobody would bear to witness it.

After casting a final glance of Mu Yi Xue kissing the male servant, a trace of disgust flashed past Feng Jing Tian's eyes. With a turn of his body, those red clothes disappeared from the tree. It was as though he had never been there.

After a long period of time, the two in the room were so exhausted that they couldn't move. Mu Yi Xue instantly came back to her senses. She immediately shrieked, tightly covering her chest with her arms as she looked ferociously at the man before her.

*'Why....why did I do that?'*

Her innocence was actually ruined under the hand of a servant! In this case, her life was over. If this were to be known by father, he would definitely make her wed this servant secretly before lying that she had died from illness in order to save the family's face.

*'No! I don't want that!'*

"Young mistress, what happened?"

Liu Huan's worried voice came in from outside.

Mu Yi Xue reacted and gritted her teeth while saying, "Nothing's wrong. It was just a mouse. You don't have to come in. Just continue doing what you need to do."

Liu Huan felt that something was strange. The Third young mistress wasn't as dainty as the Second young mistress. Why was she frightened by a mouse? However, she didn't dwell more on her thoughts and left without hesitation.

"Young mistress, your servant, Ming Xiang, will definitely be responsible for you." Ming Xiang seemed to be reminiscing about the previously wondrous taste as he said this seriously.

*Pa!*

Mu Yi Xue raised her hand and viciously slapped Ming Xiang. She said loathing, "Just look at yourself. You look so ordinary and have such a small build."

Moreover, you don't have any status. How can you be responsible for this missy? I want to kill you. As long as you're dead, there won't be anyone that will know about this."

She definitely couldn't let anyone know that she had lost her innocence. Otherwise, who could she marry, excluding this servant? With her noble status, how could such a low status person have the right to marry her?

Ming Xiang was initially kind enough to want to be responsible for Mu Yi Xue. Who knew that this girl wanted to kill him? He didn't want to die so he naturally wouldn't continue to be courteous.

"Young mistress, this servant only wanted to report something to young mistress. Who knew that once young mistress met this servant, she pounced at him as though she were a starving wolf pouncing on its prey and forced this servant to do those kinds of things with her? Everything was initiated by young mistress. What does any of it have to do with this servant then?"

---

# Chapter 84-Madam Sheng Yue Part 1

---

“You....” Mu Yi Xue didn’t expect this servant to dare to talk to her in such a manner. The ferocity in her eyes intensified greatly. She purposely suppressed her voice as she hollered, “Are you seeking death? This missy’s status is so noble, you aren’t even worthy to be compared to this missy’s shoe!”

Ming Xiang laughed coldly. “Young mistress, I won’t spread this matter. But once you do anything that will threaten this servant, this servant can only seek protection. This servant knows that he can’t be compared to young mistress. But this servant will write of this matter and place it in a bag and pass it to someone. If something were to happen to me, he will announce this matter to the world and let everyone know that young mistress had lost her innocence to me. This undergarment that was used to cover your chest and abdomen shall be treated as a token young mistress gave to me as a sign of affection.”

Upon saying that, he didn’t watch Mu Yi Xue’s expression and just picked up the undergarment before flying out of the room. When Mu Yi Xue came back to her senses, his parting figure was already far away. She had missed the best chance to kill him.

If she were to head out now, there would definitely be many people that would know what she had done.

Mu Yi Xue bit her pink lips. Deep hatred filled her heart. She would blame this matter on Mu Ru Yue! The only one that hated her within this Phoenix City was only Mu Ru Yue. Thus, it must be she that did this to her!

“Mu Ru Yue, I’ll make you live a life worse than death!” Frosty rays of light glimmered in Mu Yi Xue’s eyes. Her charming and adorable face turned malevolent.

She would definitely pay back the humiliation she'd experienced today by folds to those people.

"My lord, it should be fine this way, right?"

While Mu Yi Xue cursed Mu Ru Yue, Ming Xiang left the Mu Manor. After making a few turns, he met with a man.

This man wore a silver mask. His beautiful eyes were filled with a sinister aura and his enticing lips curled upwards into an eerie smile, which made people shiver in fear.

"You have done very well. I'll send people to protect you. Your task is to go and harass her every day."

The man coldly gazed towards the far horizon with a trace of iciness in his eyes.

*'Mu Yi Xue, you dared to try hurt her. I'll make you live a life worse than death!'*

Thinking about the red-clothed, enchanter-like figure that had been hiding behind a tree, the man's gaze darkened slightly. With his lips sinisterly curled upward, he ordered, "Yun Han, go and investigate that man's identity."

"Yes, master."

An icy voice rang out behind the man. Once he said the words, the atmosphere regained its tranquility and the wind stopped blowing.

The man smiled as he used a slender finger to caress his lips. His smile was incredibly mesmerizing, making people want to know how handsome his face was behind the mask.

"No matter who that man is, you will always be only mine."

He definitely wouldn't let that girl be taken by other men. Her heart would forever be his, only his. But that man was a step faster than him in drugging Mu Yi Xue. But Nobody would move faster than him next time.

"Yun Tian, summon Yun Ying back. I'll leave for a period."

Thinking about that girl's smile, the silver-masked man grinned. He must use this period of time to gain her heart in order to prevent other men from stealing

it. He would not lose her this way.



*Dan* City was the venue for the Pill Assembly. It was probably due to the Pill Assembly that *Dan* City was filled with people. When Mu Ru Yue first stepped into *Dan* City, she could feel the aura of numerous experts.

The Pill Assembly was indeed an event that gathered experts.

At this moment, a horse carriage charged over from the front. In that instant, people simultaneously stepped out of the way of the carriage. But at the center of the road, there was a little girl of approximately 3-4 years old standing there unmoving. It appeared she didn't see the nearing horse carriage....

---

# Chapter 85 – Madam Sheng Yue Part 2

---

The crowd sucked in a cold breath. They could already imagine the scene of the child being run over and becoming meat paste. They couldn't help but sigh in pity. The adorable girl that seemed to be as tender as a bun was going to die under the hoof of the horse carriage.

However, even if they felt pity, nobody stood out to save that little bun as that horse carriage had the Qin family's crest.

The Qin family was an alchemist clan. There was also that talented girl from that clan, Qin Fei Fei. The Qin family had always been used to being arrogant and despotic. Who would dare to go against the Qin family?

At this critical instant, a sword aura pierced through the air. *Hong!* The horse carriage was instantly split apart completely. A figure frantically rolled out of the horse carriage.

"Who is it? Who just made a move on this young master?"

Nobody cared about him as the way the Qin family acted was indeed too domineering after all. They always looked down on people and committed countless crimes.

That little girl turned pale. Fear was shown on her tender face. Sparkling tears welled up in her eyes, almost falling from down her face.

Suddenly, a heavenly sound could be heard from above her, causing the frantic heart of the little girl to mysteriously calm down.

The girl blinked her long eyelashes as she raised her eyes slightly to look at the person before her.

It was an elder sister. She looked really pretty, perhaps prettier than her own

mother. Even though she wasn't smiling and had a cold expression, it somehow gave off a feeling that made people want to go near her.

Mu Ru Yue heart softened when she looked at the little girl. There seemed to be some power in her blood that guided her to subconsciously save this adorable little bun.

"It's too dangerous here. I'll bring you home."

Mu Ru Yue held onto the little girl's hand with a slight raise of the lips on her exquisite face.

Seeing this attractive smile, the little girl expressed an adorable smile. "Elder sister, you're really pretty. Qing Qing likes you."

If I can bring this good looking elder sister home to be paired with elder brother, elder sister will be able to stay forever with the Xiao family....

"Hey! Stop right there!"

Just as they were about to turn around and leave, an arrogant holler was abruptly heard.

Mu Ru Yue glanced at the offender before icily shouting, "Scram!"

"You're too audacious!" Qin Luo furiously shouted. "Do you know who I am? I'm the young master of the Qin family. You dare tell me to scram? Who do you think you are?! First you destroyed my horse carriage, then you insulted me. If I don't teach you a lesson, then you won't know why Lord Ma has three eyes!"

Mu Ru Yue eyes slightly narrowed and her impeccable appearance became increasingly cold. Her gaze contained an ice-cold intent.

Before she could make a move, however, a pleasant voice like soft notes was heard from behind. With a shallow smile, she said, "Oh? I don't know why Lord Ma has three eyes. Can this mister please enlighten me on that and increase my knowledge?"

As those words were said, the sound of a jade pendant chiming was then emitting constantly.

At this instant, everyone looked behind Mu Ru Yue.

There was a white-clothed, beautiful lady. If her looks were to be described, then it would be only spoken of as devastatingly beautiful. Even though she dressed up as a madam, it still couldn't cover up her outstanding beauty.

Her figure was graceful and filled with posture. She could captivate souls even when she didn't intentionally try to charm people. This was the first time the crowd saw such a stunning madam.

---

1. It 's a legend that someone did something wrong and digged out one of his his eyes to give it to Lord Ma as a repayment for his wrong doings. Or so I googled hahaha~

# Chapter 86 – Madam Sheng Yue Part 3

---

“Mother.”

The little girl withdrew her hands from Mu Ru Yue before dashing towards that young madam. She then roughly jumped into her embrace before adorably giggling and saying, “Why has mother come?”

“You still say that?” The young madam tapped the little girl’s nose twice before saying lovingly, “How can I not worry with you coming out by yourself? I really don’t know where you inherited this mischief gene from.”

The little girl stuck out her tongue before smiling adorably. “Mother, just now this bad person wanted to use the horse carriage to knock Qing Qing down. Luckily, this elder sister helped. If not, Qing Qing wouldn’t be able to meet with mother again.”

“Oh?” The young madam’s expression darkened slightly. She looked furiously at Qin Luo as she asked with a cold smile, “Did you try to hurt my precious daughter?”

“Hmph!” Qin Luo coldly snorted. “Who told this little girl not to get out of the way? If she died from the collision, then so be it. I, Qin Luo, am from the Qin family. It isn’t a big matter to kill a person.”

The Qin family’s powers were so great that they had some right to give input at the Pill Assembly. Didn’t everyone come here for the Pill Assembly? It couldn’t be that those people would dare to go against the Pill Assembly, right?

“Qin family?” The young madam sneered. “So what if it’s the Qin family? I won’t let you get away so easily for trying to knock down my girl. Shao He, pass down my order to stop every business under the Qin family. Moreover, make that old head of the Qin family personally come forth to apologise. Otherwise, I

won't return him his son."

The crowd was stunned. Nobody knew what identity the young madam actually had that would allow her to pass down such a heavy order. What status did the Qin family have? They were people that held an extremely high status within the Pill Assembly.

"Idiot." Qin Luo coldly sniggered as he looked disdainfully at the young madam. Just when he wanted to say more, someone at his side pulled on his sleeve.

"Young master, look at the jade pendant at her waist. It was actually able to give off a rainbow colour under the sunlight. If your subordinate hasn't guessed wrongly, this lady should be.... Madam Sheng Yue."

"What?" Qin Luo's expression changed abruptly. '*Madam Sheng Yue? How did this happen? I'm finished! I'm completely doomed! Father will definitely beat me to death for provoking Madam Sheng Yue.*'

Even if Qin Luo didn't have much brains, at this moment, he wouldn't even dare to think that Madam Sheng Yue's jade pendant had been stolen. Firstly, there was no one that dared to steal Madam Sheng Yue's belongings. Secondly, with the strength of Madam Sheng Yue, how could someone so easily steal her personal jade pendant? Thus, this said that the person before him was the genuine Madam Sheng Yue.

*'I'm finished. It's over....'*

Qin Luo's legs buckled as he sat on the ground with despair.

Even if the others didn't know Madam Sheng Yue's identity, they could infer it from how Qin Luo was acting. This madam's status must be extremely high for a member of the Qin family to be so frightened.

"This lady, I thank you for saving my little girl's life." Madam Sheng Yue no longer looked at Qin Luo and turned around to walk over to Mu Ru Yue's side before saying with gratitude. "If you need any help in the future, you can come find me anytime. Currently, I am staying at the Purple Cloud Inn for a period of time."

Madam Sheng Yue didn't know why, but when she looked at Mu Ru Yue, an

indescribable feeling arose in her heart that made her want to get close with Mu Ru Yue.

If her eldest daughter wasn't kidnapped that year, she should be at her age.

Thinking about her lost eldest daughter, Madam Sheng Yue's heart turned sour. She had been trying to find the location of her eldest daughter after all these years, but there still wasn't a single clue.

---

# Chapter 87 – Madam Sheng Yue Part 4

---

Thinking about this, she couldn't help but secretly wipe away her tears before saying with a slight smile, "That's right, I don't know your name yet."

"Mu Ru Yue."

Mu Ru Yue didn't have any ill feeling towards this Madam Sheng Yue.

"Lady Mu, is it alright if I call you Yue Er?" An exceptional smile was visible on Madam Sheng Yue's face. With anticipation in her eyes, she continued, "I once had a daughter who was kidnapped in the past. She would have been your age by now. Seeing Lady Mu reminds me of my pitiful daughter who went missing when she was only a month old. It's unknown whether she is still alive."

When Mu Ru Yue saw Madam Sheng Yue's face that was filled with anticipation, she nodded without hesitation. "Don't worry, Madam. You will definitely reunite with her if it is fated."

"We'll reunite again if it is fated?" Madam Sheng Yue muttered that sentence before shifting her gaze to Mu Ru Yue and saying with a smile, "I will take Yue Er's blessing then. I also believe that my daughter's life force is strong. She must still be living, somewhere. You must have come here for the Pill Assembly. If you are in need of assistance, you can come to Purple Cloud Inn to look for me. I can provide you with assistance at anytime. I can't guarantee this in other places, but nobody will dare to touch a single hair on you here."

Madam Sheng Yue had a confident smile on her face. She was naturally this confident because she was a person from Sheng Jing's Xiao Family. In this world, if one excluded some powers from the central region of the continent, who else wouldn't be afraid of the Sheng Jing family?

"Qing Qing, let's go." Madam Sheng Yue lowered her head to hold Xiao Qing

Qing's hand as she spoke gently.

Xiao Qing Qing blinked her adorable eyes as she fluttered her long eyelashes at Mu Ru Yue. With a sweet smile on her jade-like face, she waved her hand at Mu Ru Yue while saying reluctantly, "Beautiful elder sister, you must come to look for Qing Qing. Qing Qing will be waiting for you at Purple Cloud Inn."

Madam Sheng Yue looked surprised at Xiao Qing Qing. She knew her daughter's personality well. Qing Qing didn't like to interact with strangers ever since she was young, but this seemed to exclude this young girl before her.

"I will." Mu Ru Yue lowered her gaze to look at Xiao Qing Qing. She held great affection towards this adorable little girl. Otherwise, she wouldn't have saved her.

She didn't know where such feelings came from. She just didn't want any harm to come to this girl's way.

Madam Seng Yue smiled and nodded at Mu Ru Yue. Following that, she nodded at Huang Shao He. Huang Shao He immediately lifted Qin Luo, ignoring his resistance, as he wordlessly followed after Madam Sheng Yue.



The current Qin Luo regretted this all too greatly. If it wasn't for him wanting to reach the Pill Assembly early and had the horse carriage driver speed up, perhaps he could have avoided this calamity.

By the time the head of the Qin family arrived, Qin Luo had been tortured by Madam Sheng Yue's subordinate and was hanging onto his last breath.

Who didn't know that Xiao Qing Qing was Sheng Jing's little princess? Everyone couldn't help but dote on her; who could bear for her to lose a single hair? If it wasn't for that lady Mu Ru Yue's help today, the little princess would have died already so their actions towards Qin Luo wouldn't be light.

The head of the Qin family wouldn't be able to avoid using his family treasure, the Water-repelling Bead, to exchange for his disappointing son's life. Of course, that was after the others were satisfied with torturing Qin Luo. From now on, the young master of the Qin family would no longer be able to have sexual intercourse.

The day for the Pill Assembly had finally arrived in the midst of this commotion....

---

1. Miki: I think I heard snip snip behind the scenes with a hair raising shriek~

# Chapter 88-Pill Assembly

---

The participants and their various factions had already entered the venue for the Pill Assembly. Chatter filled the entire venue.

Currently, there was a red clothed elder sitting at the judges' panel. He was smiling and stroking his beard while looking down at the youthful faces.

"This is so nostalgic. Previously, we had also participated in this exciting event. *Hehe!* And now we are all here. Following this, it will become the era of these youngsters."

A yellow clothed elder shot a glance at the red clothed old fellow as he chuckled and replied, "Elder Flame, I remembered that the champion for that year should have been that old fellow, Wu Yu. Who knew that he had to settle some matters halfway and lost to the president? That old fellow had always been unsatisfied. He had mentioned that he would definitely recruit a disciple that possesses skills stronger than the grandson of the president. I wonder if he has found an exceptional seedling after so many years."

Hearing that, the red clothed elder known as Elder Flame laughed. "It is due to this matter Wu Yu had always been unsatisfied, so he didn't even join the Pill Assembly with us and instead became the Chief Alchemist of a sect. However, the disciple that enters Wu Yu's eyes will without a doubt be an exceptional talent. After all, that old fellow had always been sharp-eyed. Moreover, with the existence of the president's grandson, he will definitely not recruit any disciples that cannot exceed the president's grandson's talent."

Elder He sighed. "How great would it be if Wu Yu joined the Pill Assembly with us at that time? The president had also been reminiscing about him these days. He keeps saying that he was just lucky at that time and won without glamour. He

wants to compete with him once more, but they have already aged. Competing should be for the younglings instead.”

The two elders looked at one another before bitterly chuckling simultaneously as they thought about what happened that year.

“Forget it, let’s stop talking about this. I also don’t know what good seedlings we will encounter this year. I’ve heard that both the Qin’s family Qin Fei Fei and Tan Qing from the Tan family are quite talented.”

Elder Flame smiled. Honestly, when he was looking at these youths, he was moved to recruit a disciple again.

“But I am looking forward to the appearance of a dark horse instead.”

It would give more meaning to this competition.

Who knew that once those words landed, a black clothed elder, who was silent until now, coldly snorted with disdain. “Dark horse? How could a dark horse appear? The champion will undoubtedly be the president’s grandson, and the runner up can only be Qin Fei Fei from the Qin family. Qin Fei Fei had recently reached the Earth Stage Low Rank level. For her to reach such a stage at 17 years of age, her talent will only be second to the grandson of the president.”

Elder Flame chuckled, before giving a non-committal reply . “That might not be the case, Elder Qin. It is better to not say anything too complacently. There are many anomalies in the world after all.”

Upon saying that, Elder Flame ignored the ashen-faced Elder Qin as he shifted his gaze to look back down at the youngsters.

“Younger sister, it’s her.”

Currently at the venue, Qin Luo singled out Mu Ru Yue in the crowd with a glance. A trace of hatred flashed in his eyes as he commented, “She was the one that struck my horse carriage. If she didn’t, I would have been able to charge away from the scene. I then wouldn’t have been caught by Madam Sheng Yue. Moreover, my horse might’ve not even crashed into that little brat. If it wasn’t for her butting in, how could I be in such a state now?”

As he thought about this, Qin Luo once again felt an intense pain all over his

body.

Qin Fei Fei followed Qin Luo's gaze to look at a young girl not far from them. A trace of iciness flashed past her exquisite face.

She knew her elder brother's character. He was a typical bully, abusing his power to tyrannize others. He was undisciplined and out of control with the power of the Qin family under him. But who made him be the only son of the Qin family, spoiled by their father and mother since young?

It was definitely an excuse when he said that he might not have crashed into the girl. But no matter how terrible Qin Luo was, he was still her elder brother.

"The event is hosted by the Pill Assembly this time. Even though there are people from the Qin family in this Pill Assembly, there will definitely be a rule stating that it is forbidden to personally hurt participants so I can only make her look unsightly in the competition."

It really wasn't worthy for her to place importance on a Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist.

---

# **Chapter 89-This World Had Become A Fantasy**

## **Part 1**

---

“Cough! Cough!”

Following two dry coughs, the entire venue regained its tranquility.

Elder He surveyed the surroundings with a strict gaze. After seeing everyone becoming absolutely silent, he smiled and continued, “Alright, everyone enter the competition arena. I will announce the rules for the first round of competitions.”

When the crowd heard his words, they orderly entered the competition arena.

“The first round of the competition is extremely simple. It is to differentiate medicinal plants. I have prepared many medicinal plants for every single one of you. You just have to list at least five of the medicinal plants’ characteristics and a pill formula. The time limit will be the time it takes to burn an incense stick. Anyone that couldn’t complete this task in that time period will be eliminated. Alright, may the competition begin!”

Upon saying that, Elder He closed his eyes to rest in the meantime. Someone immediately lit an incense stick in front of him. Following that, the fragrance of incense permeated everyone’s nose, making them want to fall asleep.

Everyone was astonished. This was probably the most famous sleeping incense that would cause the inhaler to enter a dreamy state. It seemed that this competition didn’t just test their skill of medicines, but also tested their willpower.

Instantly, some people began to viciously pinch their legs and force themselves from falling asleep.

There were only four people that maintained their usual state in the crowd.

Two of them were Mu Ru Yue and Qin Fei Fei. There was also a delicate and handsome young youth. That young man was standing straight like a pine bamboo. His eyes seemed to be as dazzling as the light from stars, and they always remained focused on the medicinal plants before him.

If that young youth were to be described, then it would be that the instant you saw him, you would momentarily seem to be looking at an enchanting world. He was also like the upright bamboo in the forest, so mesmerizing to look at that everyone's attention couldn't help but be drawn towards him.

"Qin Fei Fei from the Qin family and the president's grandson's ability to withstand the sleeping incense is unquestionable, but what about the other two's origins? Can it be that they will become the dark horse in this competition?"

Elder Flame stroked his beard as he looked at Mu Ru Yue before halting his gaze at a black robed person not far from her. It was unknown why, but when he looked at that black clothed man, he felt slightly uncomfortable.

"Why does that man's aura makes me feel uneasy? It seems I should send someone to check on his origins."

Elder Flame didn't think much about him and withdrew his gaze as he looked at the youngsters below with happiness in his eyes.

"That little girl isn't simple. This proves that her mentality is great for her to be able to resist the sleeping incense. A Human Stage Mid Rank? Hehe! This competition is getting increasingly interesting."

He was also becoming more excited....



"Alright." Qin Fei Fei placed her pen down before walking towards the three elders, the judges for this competition. She respectfully handed over her paper as she said, "To the three elders, these are my answers."

"So it is Fei Fei." Elder He smiled and said, "You just have to place the paper down before heading back to your seat."

"Yes, Elder He."

Qin Fei Fei slowly retreated.

Moreover, since she was the first to hand over the paper, it caused a commotion to erupt from below.

"It's Qin Fei Fei. She is really fast. The championship should be hers this time."

"*Haha!* Don't forget that there is still Mister Qing Yu, the grandson of the president. His ability mustn't be underestimated."

"No matter what, it is still Qin Fei Fei from the Qin family that got the advantage in speed."

Under the discussion of the crowd, the others also handed over their paper.

Qing Yu took his paper and walked forward. With a slight smile on his handsome face, he nodded towards the three elders before walking back. Currently, there was only a small portion of people that hadn't handed over their paper...

---

## 1. Miki: It is Miki's world now?

# Chapter 90 – The World Had Become A Fantasy Part 2

---

*Pa!*

Under the crowd's gaze, the black robed man placed the pen in his hand down. He then took up the test paper from the table and slightly blew the ink dry before walking towards the three judges.

Elder He placed the test papers to the side before looking at the burning stick of incense. He then calmly said, "There is only 10% of the time remaining. I hope that the rest could speed up a little as once the incense stick burns out, you will be eliminated."

What could be done in the last 10% of time?

Some of the people couldn't help but give off a cold sweat. Only Mu Ru Yue remained collected, calmly writing as though she hadn't heard him.

"Had I guessed wrongly?" Elder Flame frowned. "This is just basic knowledge. Can it be that she isn't the dark horse of this competition, seeing that she is taking so much time? Resisting the sleeping incense stick might just be a coincidence."

Just as the last bit of incense fell, and Mu Ru Yue finished writing at the last moment.

"Her luck is not bad to be able to finish at the last minute." Qin Fei Fei coldly glanced at Mu Ru Yue, who was walking towards the judges. With a cold sneer, she had previously thought that girl wouldn't be able to pass the elimination round.

But wouldn't this be more interesting for her? If her opponent was too weak, it

would be pointless beating her. Therefore, Qin Fei Fei actually hoped that she could pass the elimination round.

“Alright, time’s up. Everyone, place your pens down and wait for the result.”

Hearing those words, those youths that hadn’t finished their paper walked out of the arena dejectedly. They knew that they were definitely eliminated.

Elder He didn’t care about the other’s expression as he started reading the papers of the competitors. Only Elder Qin sat at the side, not looking at any of the papers.

He already knew the result so why would there be any difference looking at the papers or not?

“Elder Flame, look at this person’s writing.” Suddenly, Elder He excitedly held up a paper. “I have been wondering why, when I previously tried to use the Fire Cloud Grass and Star Light Seed to refine into a pill, it had always failed. It seems that it was due to me leaving out an ingredient. Moreover, I also didn’t know that the skin of Purple Cloud has such an effect. This is my first time knowing this....”

If this paper had just random words written down, Elder He wouldn’t be this agitated. With the detailed explanations on the test paper, it made it impossible for him to not believe it.

Furthermore, the entire page of the test paper was filled with words with components of medicinal plants detailed differently. There were also many that they hadn’t heard of. In addition, there were more than 10 types of pill formulas written.

“Mu Ru Yue...” Elder He muttered that name. With excitement in his eyes, he continued, “This fella must be a genius. That’s right, she must be an absolute genius!”

A person’s memory was limited. Even if her Master were to tell her all of this, how could she remember so much? Even that little brat Qing Yu had only written six types.

“What?!” Elder Flame snatched the paper over. When he read what was written, he seemed to be enlightened. “So that was the case. I was wondering

why three of my pills failed to refine. It was due to this.”

“I haven’t finished reading. Don’t snatch it from me!” Elder He viciously glared at him before quickly snatching the paper back. While he read, he suddenly had an unprecedented understanding.

“You....”

Seeing this old fellow acting so shamelessly, Elder Flame puffed his beard and glared at him in anger. Unfortunately, he couldn’t do anything but stick his head towards him and view it together.

---

1. Miki: If it is Miki, Miki will be staring at the incense and thinking, is this hell ending if Miki was in the competition? Then again, Miki might just sleep at the very start after thinking, what a nice scent... I shall snooze a bit. Well if that day Miki was determined, Miki might last. Who knows?

# Chapter 91 – This World had Become A Fantasy Part 3

---

Everyone was stunned as they didn't know what made the two elders have such frequent changes in expression. They ranged from frowning to showing an enlightened appearance.

While everyone was nervous, a clear laughter was transmitted across the entire venue.

"I understand! Haha! I finally understand! Those previous difficult problems have been solved. The profits gained today are great."

Even though the current Mu Ru Yue's standard in pill refining wasn't as good as this elder, there wouldn't be anyone better than Mu Ru Yue in analysing the components of medicinal plants and pill formulas. She had been from a medicinal aristocratic family in her previous life, after all.

Moreover, this abnormal girl also possessed the Book of Alchemy, which many experts sought after. Basically, if the Book of Alchemy was in a person's possession, then it would no longer be a dream for them to become the world's strongest alchemist.

When the crowd saw Elder Flame heartily laughing in a crazed manner, they looked at one another with curiosity displayed on their faces.

"Cough! Cough!" Elder He dryly coughed twice before continuing with a smile, "Alright, the result for this elimination round is out. The person that got the third position amongst the competitors in this elimination round is Ling Tian."

Ling Tian?

The crowd looked among each other. They didn't seem to have heard this

name before....

“Ling Tian, please step forth.”

Elder He calmly said those words, seemingly understanding the crowd’s confusion.

Instantly, a man encased in a black robe walked two steps forth before giving a slight nod towards Elder He. He introduced himself with a hoarse voice, “I am Ling Tian.”

Elder He knitted his brows slightly as he looked questionably at the peculiar man before him.

*‘Who...is he?’*

“The runner up for this elimination round is Mister Qing Yu.”

Mister Qing Yu was only the runner up

This outcome greatly shocked the crowd. Since Mister Qing Yu was the runner up, the first position should be Qin Fei Fei from the Qin family. In this event, only those two had the qualification to obtain the top positions.

“Fei Fei, you finally achieved first place.” Qin Luo exclaimed excitedly, “I always knew Fei Fei would be the most outstanding. It seems that you were able to beat Mister Qing Yu this time.”

Qin Fei Fei smiled lightly as she shifted her gaze towards the judges panel. “We’ll see once the judges announce the winner.”

But looking at her expression, it seemed that she was confident of the outcome.

“Following up will be the champion for this elimination round.” Elder He chuckled. When he looked at the quieting crowd, he announced with a raise brow, “The champion for this round of competitions is——Mu Ru Yue!”

Qin Fei Fei’s smile stiffened. She was so stunned that her eyes widened. Her complexion momentarily paled, and her delicate body trembled slightly.

She actually didn’t make it to one of the top three positions of the elimination round?

*'This is impossible!'*

Qin Fei Fei tightly bit her lips, a hint of iciness in her eyes. She wanted to know who Mu Ru Yue was. Who was the one who had robbed her of her position in the top three?

A plainly dressed Mu Ru Yue walked forward gradually under the amazement of the crowd.

She was dressed up plainly without any accessories. Yet, even if she dressed this plainly, it was still unable to cover up her exceptional appearance, one that could beat every girl in the venue.

This young girl with such an outstanding appearance attracted the crowd's attention.

Everyone felt as though they were looking at a ghost when they saw the young girl alchemist's ranking crest.

Was this a joke? A Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist? Such a low ranked Human Stage Mid Ranked alchemist was actually the champion for this elimination round?

Did they see it wrongly, or has this world become a fantasy?

Since when was there such a capable Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist that could push Qin Fei Fei, who was at the Earth Stage Low Rank level, out of the top three positions?

---

1. Miki: Miki heard a resounding 'face slap'!

# Chapter 92 – Mental Strength Test

---

Qin Fei Fei clenched her fist tightly and her body couldn't help but tremble.

The words from the crowd resounded constantly in her ears.

How could she accept that a lowly Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist had entered the top three positions and even gained the champion spot? How could she bear with that?

Qin Fei Fei inhaled deeply to calm her unstable breathing as she looked at Mu Ru Yue with an increasingly icy gaze.

Elder Qin's white brows slightly dipped as he frowned when he noticed Qin Fei Fei's emotions. He sighed. That little girl lacked experience; her mood became so unstable with just a failure.

If this were to go on, then it would be greatly detrimental for her future. It would be good for her to be defeated by Mu Ru Yue today. The elimination round was only based on knowledge. The upcoming round of the competition would be the genuine important ones...

"Alright, the result of the first round of the competition is out. The second round of competitions will be coming up next. The second round will focus on your mental strength." Elder He smiled as he stood up before waving his hand, instructing some people to lift and bring over an enormous rock.

That enormous rock needed a few dozens of people to lift it. It could be said that it wasn't a rock, but a rock mountain. It seemed to have matchless toughness so it was evidently difficult to break it.

No one knew what Elder He was up to, so they curiously looked at him.

"Have you clearly examined this rock? It is a complete Steel Essence Stone.

Even if it is our president, he might not be able to break it. You will use your mental strength to strike at this rock in a short while. The champion for this round will be the one that can execute the most damage to the rock.”

Elder He smiled. He knew that he was putting these youngsters on the spot. However, to alchemists, mental strength was the most important factor.

“What if someone completely breaks it?”

Someone below instantly queried.

Elder He chuckled. “I can definitely say that is impossible. Even the most talented person on this continent wouldn’t be able to break this perfect Steel Essence Stone with just his mental strength. Hence, everyone can be completely reassured. This is my promise to all of you.”

Everyone calmed down after hearing Elder He’s words.

“Mu Ru Yue,” Elder He shifted his gaze towards Mu Ru Yue as he continued with a smile, “Since you were the champion for the first round, you shall be the first to attempt to strike the Steel Essence Stone. Remember, you can only use your mental strength—you will be disqualified if you were to use your martial power.”

He wanted to know how great her mental strength was when compared to her knowledge of alchemy.

However, he still didn’t feel assured so he added, “You can use all of your mental strength to strike at this Steel Essence Stone without holding back.”

Mu Ru Yue pouted as she didn’t know if she should do as he said.

Was this Steel Essence Stone really as tough as he said?

“Hmph!”

Qin Fei Fei coldly snorted with mockery. Mu Ru Yue’s mental strength shouldn’t be any good considering she was only a Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist. Perhaps she wouldn’t be able to even break a small corner of the stone.

She would be the first to attempt and will then be disgraced.

Mu Ru Yue walked to the Steel Essence Stone and took in a slow breath before releasing her mental powers. A tyrannical mental power emanated from her body, instantly causing the tree leaves to fall and a cloud of dust filled the air.

*Hong!* The tyrannical power struck the Steel Essence Stone under the astonished gaze of the crowd. Everyone was dumbfounded at what happened next.

The entire Steel Essence Stone immediately shattered and crumbled beneath her mental power....

---

# Chapter 93-She Definitely Isn't Human

---

Not to mention the rest, even Mu Ru Yue was stunned. Startled, she turned her head to the stupefied Elder He and blinked her dazed eyes at him.

Didn't this elder say that it definitely wouldn't crumble? Then why did this entire Steel Essence Stone crumple when she wasn't even at full force?

At this moment, in everyone mind, they truly believed she was a monster!

There wasn't anyone that didn't know how tough a Steel Essence Stone was. Yet today the enormous Steel Essence Stone had unexpectedly been crushed into pieces under the might of her mental powers.

Was she still human?

"Erm... was this Steel Essence Stone made of dirt?" Mu Ru Yue pondered about the reason and could only think about that possibility. Otherwise, why did it crumble when she didn't use that much strength?

Elder He was so ashamed that he wanted to bury himself into his seat. He took in a deep breath to calm his stirred emotions. "Little girl, I can guarantee that this was a genuine Steel Essence Stone. We had experts test it."

Thinking about what he just said, he could feel his face flushing. He had lost a lot of face today.

"Elder He, since this was the genuine Steel Essence Stone, why was she able to shatter it?" Qin Fei Fei bit on her red lips as she commented, unsatisfied.

She was initially waiting for that girl to be ridiculed. Who knew that she would step into the limelight? How could her mental strength be so strong when she was only at the Human Stage Mid Rank level? Therefore, there must definitely be something wrong with that Steel Essence Stone.

"QIn Fei Fei, are you suspecting that I am harbouring her?" Elder He's expression darkened slightly before saying in a harsh tone, "The Steel Essence Stone was found by the president. If you have any problems, go and find the president."

Qin Fei Fei was momentarily startled. She hastily lowered her head, bit her lip, and replied, "I didn't say anything about Elder He harbouring her. I just feel that this is just too unbelievable."

Who could believe that a Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist could possess such tyrannical mental powers?

"Enough!" Elder Qin frowned. He coldly interrupted Qin Fei Fei as he said, "Fei Fei, I can also guarantee the authenticity of this Steel Essence Stone, so you shouldn't worry about that."

Anyone that was still suspicious stopped questioning the outcome after hearing his words.

Elder Qin was from the Qin family. Even he didn't assist Qin Fei Fei now. This clearly showed that the Steel Essence Stone was genuine. This also proved that the young girl possessed such tyrannical mental powers.

At this moment, everyone had a thought.....

She definitely wasn't human!

Who else, especially other girls, could reach her standard?

"Since the Steel Essence Stone has shattered, the result for this round is out. The champion is still Mu Ru Yue. The ranking for this round shall be the same as the elimination round."

Qin Fei Fei clenched her fist with hatred after hearing Elder He's words.

She initially thought of entering a spot in the top three positions for this round. It was all that girl's fault for destroying the Steel Essence Stone, causing her to continue to be unable to reach the top three positions.

How could Qin Fei Fei, who had always been arrogant, stand not being able to obtain a top three position during the elimination round and the semi-final round? She could already foresee that she would be unable to enter the top

three positions in the final round.

Elder He frowned slightly when he shifted his gaze to Qin Fei Fei and caught the hatred in her eyes. He then said, “In the final round, there won’t be any special requirement. You just need to manufacture your best pill. The champion will then be determined by the grade of the pill.”

Qin Fei Fei’s tightly clenched fists relaxed. A cold sneer was expressed as she shifted her cold gaze towards Mu Ru Yue at the side.

*You were just lucky for the previous two rounds. The next round would test ability. How could you, who was only a Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist, continue to be the champion?*

---

1. *Miki: @Heidi~ Don't jump to the teaser again~ If not, the vicious cycle will occur again. Best of luck for your exam~*

# Chapter 94-Mysterious Black Clothed Man

---

The competitors went to pick their medicinal plants in an orderly manner before returning to their seats. Qin Fei Fei glanced at Mu Ru Yue before snickering as she took out her pill furnace.

A bright red pill furnace appeared in front of her. Following that, she raised her palm in a gentle motion, causing a bright flame to dance on her hand.

“I will definitely beat that girl this time.”

If not, then how could she have the face to continue to stay here?

Everyone began to focus on their pill ingredients once the pill refinement commenced. As such, nobody noticed that the black-clothed man had discreetly taken out a porcelain bottle. Traces of an odourless and colourless substance permeated from that porcelain bottle. When the substance passed by medicinal plants, they began to gradually wither.

“Wha....what is going on?”

“Why has my medicinal plant withered?”

“I’m doomed. Everything is finished...”

Alarm soon turned into despair.

If they had to get new medicinal plants, then they would certainly run out of time. Could it be that they had lost before they could even compete? How could they be willing for that to happen?

“What’s happening?!” Elder Flame’s expression slightly darkened. He stood up from his seat and shifted his gaze to that black-clothed man. The light in his eyes gradually dimmed.

"I previously felt something was amiss with that black-robed man. Can this be his doing?"

But he didn't have any evidence. Even Elder Flame didn't have any idea on how to remedy this. Furthermore, it wasn't just the others as that black-clothed man's medicinal plants had also withered. If his medicinal plants didn't wither, then it would have been easy...

The black-clothed man sneered. He wouldn't let anyone successfully form their pill, even if the host of the event were able to prepare more medicinal plants for the participants. The only one that could win this round can only be him!

"No!" Qin Fei Fei looked at the withered medicinal plants before her. Her exquisite face momentarily paled. She bit tightly on her lips as her body shuddered. "Why...why did this happen? I'm can't take it! I didn't even enter the top three positions. I wanted to use this round to wash off the disgrace from the previous matches. Why have I already lost the qualifications to participate in this competition?"

She was really unsatisfied as the Pill Assembly would be hosted only once every few years. If she were to lose this opportunity, she would have to wait for some time before competing again.

"Cough cough!" Elder Flame dryly coughed twice. With a strict gaze that surveyed the surroundings, he calmly said, "Everyone, since there have been changes in this competition, this competition shall last until...."

"Wait!"

Ling Tian walked two steps forward before his words even landed. Under the cover of the black robe, his lips curled up into a slight curve before saying, "As an alchemist, we have to adapt to situations. Since that is the case, there will definitely be a way to reinvigorate the withered medicinal plants."

"Do you have a way?" Elder Flame asked with a darkened expression.

Ling Tian snickered. He didn't say anything more and just returned to his seat. He slowly raised his palm.

His fingers were slender and good looking, with a distinct bone structure. A faint green light was emitted from his palm and gradually entered the medicinal

plant. The initially withered medicinal plant regained some vitality shortly after.

“The legendary method of using energy to recover medicinal plants!” Elder He stood up abruptly. With an ashen face, he looked at Ling Tian. “You’re that person’s disciple.”

“That’s right, I am that person’s disciple. Moreover, my name isn’t Ling Tian.” His appearance had been covered by the black robe so nobody could see his expression. “You shouldn’t be foreign to my name. I’m that person’s prideful disciple, Ling Ye!”

---

# Chapter 95 – Finale Of The Competition Part

## 1

---

The crowd didn't know what that name represented, but the three elders at the front took in a breath. They had already guessed that the black clothed man wasn't simple, but to think that he was that person's favourite disciple.

"What? Is the name that shocking, or is it that you want to disqualify me?" Ling Ye snickered sinisterly. With mockery in his eyes, he continued, "It is a pity that I haven't broken any rules, so you don't even have the right to eliminate me. I, Ling Ye, will definitely become the champion of this competition."

He didn't like the alchemy profession, so he didn't practice it much. Even if that was the case, defeating this bunch of arrogant fools wasn't hard. But wouldn't that be too boring? Since he was here to mess up this event, he must completely mess it up to make those people understand that person's disciple wasn't a useless scoundrel.

Elder Flame and Elder He looked at each other before laughing bitterly. If the champion of this competition were to fall on that person's disciple, it would mean the total loss of face for those few elders.

Because back then, it was them that disqualified that person from the Pill Assembly.

Just when they started to despair, Mu Ru Yue, who hadn't made any move before, walked up to the pill furnace. She narrowed her eyes when she looked at her medicinal plants before gently placing her palm above them...

"Can it be that she is trying to learn that technique from that man Ling Tian and use energy to recover medicinal plants?"

"How can that legendary technique be used by everyone?"

"Perhaps if she tries..."

Everyone started to laugh as they watched Mu Ru Yue.

Ling Ye frowned. His lips curled up into a sinister smile beneath the black robe. He used his eyes to size up the young girl, an indistinct mockery filling his gaze.

Elder Flame and the few elders' eyes lit up. Perhaps this little girl might bring them a miracle....

Miracles really existed.

The instant Mu Ru Yue placed her hand over the medicinal plant, the previously withered medicinal plant began to give off a weak ray of light. Each stalk then became completely invigorated and was at least an inch larger.

Those who had been ridiculing her were stunned. With widened eyes, they watched on in shock as though they were peering at a ghost.

"Miracle! It's a miracle! *Hahaha!*" Elder Flame jubilantly laughed. He was exceptionally excited and wanted to laugh out loud towards the sky. "Ling Ye, how is that? You aren't the only one that knows how to use the technique of using energy to recover medicinal plants. Moreover, her medicinal plant seemed to have grown larger... *Eh!* Much larger?"

Elder Flame gasped with astonishment. He just realised that the medicinal plant unexpectedly seemed to have grown by a lot.

The 50-year-old medicinal plant had turned 100 years old in such a short while? This... Was she truly a monster? When did the technique of using energy to recover medicinal plants gain such an effect?

"Who is this monster's master? If that alchemist isn't well known and is inferior to me, I perhaps might be able to discuss with them about giving this disciple to me."

Rays of light glimmered in Elder Flame's eyes. There was such a good seedling before him. If he didn't take any action, it would be akin to piercing his own heart with a knife.

"Hmph!"

Ling Ye's expression became ashen. His eyes narrowed slightly as a trace of cold light flashed in his eyes.

The method for using energy to recover medicinal plants was discovered by his master from an ancient book. Who knew that there would be someone else that also knew of this method? It seemed that he had underestimated the hosts of this Pill Assembly.

However, no matter what, the champion for this Pill Assembly must be him.

---

# Chapter 96 – Finale Of the Competition Part

## 2

---

Elder Flame smiled as he looked at Mu Ru Yue. “Little girl, bring out all of your potential. I believe that those with such tyrannical mental power will definitely have great alchemist’s prowess. This competition doesn’t only affect you, but will affect the entire Pill Assembly, so this elder begs you.”

Elder Flame, a highly respected elder of the Pill Assembly, had actually put down his status in order to beg an immature little girl. Everyone was so astonished that their jaws dropped.

Qin Fei Fei clenched her fist in hatred. She didn’t even feel the pain when her nails pierced her palm. She calmed her fury and looked icily at Mu Ru Yue.

So what if she could use energy to grow medicine? She was still just a Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist. How could she defeat that black clothed man with her ability? Elder Flame must really be going increasingly senile. If not, how could he lower his status for someone who didn’t have any possibility of winning?

“Elder Flame, I have a suggestion.” Qin Fei Fei raised her brows as she took lotus steps forward and said, “She is just a Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist. If she could pass her medicinal plants to me, the probability of winning this competition might be higher.”

From Qin Fei Fei’s point of view, she was doing this for the Pill Assembly, so Elder Flame shouldn’t deny her suggestion.

Elder Flame frowned slightly. He didn’t have time to respond before Elder Qin’s calm voice rang out from his side, “Fei Fei’s suggestion is reasonable. It is obvious that this will be just giving the championship to someone else if that

person is at the Human Stage Mid Rank. Moreover, we had moved essentially all of the medicinal plants for the Pill Assembly here. There wouldn't be enough time to head out and purchase more medicinal plants in the time needed to burn an incense stick. In that case, the competition would have ended meaninglessly."

"She can't, but Qin Fei Fei can?" Elder Flame sneered. Mister Qing Yu, who was at the Earth Stage Mid Rank, didn't say a word. How could she, who was at the Earth Stage Low Rank, be able to do anything?

Qin Fei Fei's charming face changed slightly. She lowered her head and no longer spoke.

"Actually, it isn't impossible for her to compete."

Just as the atmosphere became extremely tense, an indifferent voice was transmitted from the center of the venue.

Mu Ru Yue chuckled, but that smile didn't reach her eyes. With an icy gaze, she continued, "If young mistress Qin can determine what pill can be made from my medicinal ingredients, I shall allow young mistress Qin to participate in this competition."

"Alright, I will take a look at the medicinal ingredients in your hand right now." Qin Fei Fei didn't think much about it and sniggered. How could she not know about the lowly pill formulas used by Human Stage Mid Ranks?

But after she looked at the medicinal plants, her exquisite face changed.

She pointed at Mu Ru Yue's medicinal plants and raised her head to look at her in fury. "It is impossible to refine any pills from your medicinal plants! How can you win the competition with these medicinal plants? Your ingredients also consisted of Thousand Years Ginseng Fruit and Violent Grass. Don't you know that it is impossible to fuse those two medicinal plants? How could you make a good pill if you don't even know this? This is clearly giving away the championship!"

Qin Fei Fei's was so angry that her face flushed red. No matter what, the Qin family was associated with the Pill Assembly. If something were to happen at the Pill Assembly, it would similarly affect the Qin family. Hence, how could Qin Fei Fei not rage?

It was all due to this damnable girl!

At this instant, Qin Fei Fei had forgotten that without Mu Ru Yue, the Pill Assembly wouldn't even have the possibility of obtaining victory.

"Elders," Mu Ru Yue shifted her gaze to the three judges as she said calmly, "It is not that I didn't give her the opportunity. It was she herself that said she didn't know how to refine these medicinal ingredients."

---

# Chapter 97 – Finale Of The Competition Part

## 3

---

Elder Flame and Elder He looked at one another. If they hadn't guessed wrongly, that girl should be trying to refine an Earth Stage Mid Ranked Pill. Yet, it was a fact that the Thousand Year Ginseng Fruit and Violent Grass wouldn't be able to fuse.

If this was just before the elimination round, then perhaps they would have already had similar thoughts like Qin Fei Fei's. Now, however, they were unknowingly believing in her ability after viewing the answers she'd given previously.

With her current knowledge on pill refining, she definitely wouldn't make such a novice mistake. Maybe, she really did have a way to fuse together those two medicinal plants.

"Alright, I'll watch how you manage to refine that pill." Qin Fei Fei glared at Mu Ru Yue before turning around and heading back to her seat. She really couldn't imagine a way to fuse those medicinal plants with opposite attributes. But if that girl didn't know such basics in refining pills, then how was she able to consecutively be the champion for the previous two rounds?

No matter how Qin Fei Fei scolded Mu Ru Yue in her heart, the final round of the competition still commenced.

Ling Ye looked sinisterly at her before coldly and wordlessly alighting a flame on his palm.

*Thud!*

The flame leapt to the bottom of the pill furnace.

*Swish!*

The furnace lit up momentarily.

At this very moment, the people of the Pill Assembly became nervous. Even though they doubted Mu Ru Yue would turn out victorious, they still wished for her to defeat Ling Ye.

A flame lit up on Mu Ru Yue's palm. Her impeccable appearance became bright red from the glow of her flame. Her expression was exceptionally serious at this moment, her eyes like the night as they seemed to have two flames dancing in them.

There was a proverb: *A girl that was serious would look exceptionally beautiful.* Currently, Mu Ru Yue, as she was whole-heartedly refining the pill, gained many of the men's hearts.

Her appearance was exquisite. Those long lashes drooped slightly, covering the two flames in her eyes. Her lips curled up slightly to form an elegant curve, and along with her white clothes, both amplified her beauty.

At this moment, her appearance couldn't even be described as merely matchless.

*Swish!*

A flame rose again, leaping and forming a perfect arc. Mu Ru Yue turned over her hand to drastically increase the heat of the flame before adding a medicinal ingredient into the pill furnace.

A faint, soothing scent permeated from the pill furnace. Those who inhaled it felt their spirit shudder. They could feel an unprecedented calmness as their heart and mind completely relaxed.

“Did the pill form already?”

Everyone's gaze landed on the pill furnace with hope shining in their eyes.

“There is still the final medicinal ingredient, the Violent Grass. That medicinal plant and the Thousand Year Ginseng Fruit could greatly enrich the body, but shouldn't be refined together. Otherwise, with the medicinal characteristics of the Violent Grass, it would definitely lead to a violent reaction that spreads

outward. The end result for the pill refinement will lead to the furnace exploding!"

Seeing Mu Ru Yue's actions, Qin Fei Fei coldly sniggered.

Finally, under everyone's anticipating gaze, Mu Ru Yue picked up the Violent Grass and gradually added it into the pill furnace.

"Everyone, quickly put your guard up!" Qin Fei Fei immediately guarded her body as the might of the explosion from the furnace may endanger them, the innocent onlookers.

However, other than the Qin family, no one guarded themselves like she did. They shot peculiar gazes at Mu Ru Yue instead...

"Eh?" Qin Fei Fei was dazed when she shifted her gaze to the green pill in Mu Ru Yue's hand. Her eyes opened widely in astonishment.

*'It didn't explode? How can this be? What went wrong?'*

What made her even more gloomy was that Mu Ru Yue was really capable in refining a pill from those medicinal ingredients!

Mu Ru Yue didn't even look at her and just placed her pill away without further consultation. Similarly, at that time Ling Ye had also completely refined his pill. With a cold sneer on his face, he extinguished the flame at the bottom of his pill furnace...

---

# Chapter 98-Finale Of The Competition Part 4

---

Elder He smiled faintly as he first examined Ling Ye's refined pill. As his eyes slightly narrowed, he announced unemotionally, "Earth Stage Mid Rank Pill. Fusion rate at 90% and effect power of the pill is 85%."

*Hua!*

The crowd instantly became violently disruptive.

Not only did he refine an Earth Stage Pill, but the effect power had reached 85%? The fusion rate was even at 90%. Even Mister Qing Yu shouldn't have reached such a standard yet.

"Little Ru Yue, bring your pill over."

Elder He didn't look at the crowd's expression as he smilingly spoke.

He still wanted to look at the pill that the young girl refined? Was this even necessary? Ling Ye was just that powerful. Even if that young girl hid her powers, she definitely shouldn't be his opponent.

Age was a major hurdle.

That girl seemed to be only 15. How much could she achieve at her current age? She definitely couldn't be more talented than Mister Qing Yu, right?

Mu Ru Yue didn't seem to hear the discussions as she slowly walked toward Elder He and placed her pill before him. She then took a few steps back after that.

Elder He suppressed his nervousness as he gently picked up the pill. Instantly, his expression changed slightly as he looked with shock at Mu Ru Yue.

"Elder He, what's wrong?" Elder Flame frowned as he looked puzzledly at this

old fellow.

“Earth Stage Mid Rank Pill. Fusion rate at 95% and the effect power is... 100%.”

Silence.....

Once Elder He’s words landed, the entire venue became silent.

What did the effect power of the pill represent? It represented the time span for the medicinal powers to be converted into energy for the body once consumed. A 100% effect power recovery pill would mean that once one consumed it, the power within the body would recover to its peak state in an instant. It would be in an instant!

“Elder He, could... could there be a mistake somewhere?” Qin Fei Fei bit her lips as she asked this with a slight change in her expression.

Wasn’t she just a Human Stage Mid Rank alchemist? How could she be this powerful?

Elder He didn’t say anything and just tossed the pill toward Elder Qin.

Elder Qin caught the pill and nodded towards Qin Fei Fei. “Elder He’s judgement isn’t wrong. This is indeed an Earth Stage Mid Rank pill with 100% effect power.”

Qin Fei Fei’s complexion momentarily paled. She staggered a little but didn’t collapse.

She had lost. Not only did Ling Ye lost, but she also did. Moreover, she lost disgracefully. Suddenly, Qin Fei Fei thought back on her previous words. It now felt as though she’d viciously slapped herself twice.

She had lost an immense amount of her face today.

Ling Ye raised his head to glance at Mu Ru Yue before directly walking out from the venue. Yet, when he walked past her side, his steps paused slightly as he tossed out a statement, “We’ll meet again sooner or later. We’ll compete once more then. However, I, Ling Ye, have lost in complete satisfaction this time.”

After saying that, he didn’t speak any further and just left the arena without a care.

His exit didn't attract much attention as the crowd had been completely mindblown from what Elder He and Elder Qin had just said. They hadn't snapped back to reality yet.

A 15-year-old Earth Stage Mid Rank alchemist? 100% effect power? In possession of knowledge on pill refining that could impress Elder Flame and Elder He? What was even more shocking was that she could also shatter an entire Steel Essense stone with her pure mental strength.

Was this girl really human? Even guys weren't able to become as powerful as she was now....

She was destined to be the main protagonist for this Pill Assembly and attract many people's attention, her radiance shooting in all directions. Everyone would still mention this Pill Assembly with excitement many years after...

---

1. Miki: or like a boss.

# Chapter 99-What's So Good About That Fool? Part 1

---

“Everyone, since the competition has come to an end, the prize awarding ceremony will happen in three days.” Elder Flame smiled as he stood up. Anyone could tell that he was in an exceptional mood today from the smile that filled his face.

After glancing at Mu Ru Yue, he happily left the venue.

*‘Mhmm! I discovered a good seedling. I must return to report this to the president and recruit her into the Pill Assembly.’*



The night was serene.

In an inn not far from the venue, Mu Ru Yue seemed to be sleeping soundly. The bright moonlight shone past her window to highlight her exquisite face.

At this moment, a foreign aura entered the room. Mu Ru Yue’s brows twitched once, but she didn’t open her eyes as she waited to see what the intruder wanted to do.

She felt a hot sensation on her nose, as though someone’s breath was blowing on her face.

Mu Ru Yue couldn’t stand it any longer so she abruptly opened her eyes. In that instant, a face entered her night-like eyes.

It was a man in red clothes like a matchless enchanter, his seductive red lips slightly tilted to form a perfect arc. His chest was exposed from behind his clothing, and that fair chest gave off an indistinct glow beneath the moonlight.

Currently, the man had both hands on the bed as he looked at Mu Ru Yue with narrowed eyes. The distance between them was so small that it successfully made Mu Ru Yue sharpen her gaze.

“Scram!”

After an anger filled holler, *Peng!* Mu Ru Yue kicked at a certain part of the man’s body. Following that, a shriek broke the calmness of the night.

“Ah!!!”

Feng Jing Tian wanted to extend his hand to hold the area where Mu Ru Yue had kicked, but thought that the action was rather inelegant. Thus, he could only stagger to a corner before directing a vicious glare at Mu Ru Yue with grievance-filled eyes.

“Vicious woman, are you trying to break my legacy? If I really do lose it, then I will make you be unable to continue your legacy as well!” Feng Jing Tian gritted his teeth in anger, but he couldn’t do anything to this girl.

He initially wanted to steal a kiss under the cover of the night, but who knew that he would fail and it even nearly made him lose his legacy?

The heavens knew that even though Feng Jing Tian loitered among clusters of flowers, he despised those girls that were too tacky and he didn’t even want to touch them. At most, he would drink some tea and tease them a little before leaving. Hence, until now, he was still a virgin.

If that part of his really malfunctioned, then wouldn’t he be unable to try that ecstasy filled experience before becoming a pile of white bones?

“Feng Jing Tian.” Mu Ru Yue narrowed her eyes slightly. With cold rays of light in her gaze, she asked coldly, “What are you doing here?”

“What do I want to do? You tell me what can a lone male and female do deep in the night? I’ve got to say that you’re really merciless. If you really made me unable to have sexual intercourse after tonight, will you be repaying me with a son?”

Mu Ru Yue glanced at the bottom portion of Feng Jing Tian. With a slightly raised brow, she continued, “If you really are worried about not having a son to

continue your legacy, then in the future my son will look after your later matters.”

“You...” Feng Jing Tian really wanted to viciously smack this woman’s bum. He took in a deep breath before continuing with gritted teeth, “Woman, are you cursing for me to die? Even if I were to go to hell, I will drag you down with me. We’ll continue to be entangled with each other then.”

“My apologies, but I don’t have any interest in interacting with you.” Mu Ru Yue yawned before she coldly looked at Jing Tian Feng. “Moreover, you should scram now.”

Feng Jing Tian seemed not to have heard her words as he staggered over to sit in a chair and pour himself a cup of tea. It was as though he were the master of the room.

---

# Chapter 100 – What’s So Good About That Fool? Part 2

---

“Woman, I have already looked up your history during this period of time. I’ve heard that you are going to wed a fool?” Feng Jing Tian shook his head. His pair of wavy phoenix eyes contained happiness and looked exceptionally mesmerizing.

“If you want to escape, I can bring you away. Even the Emperor wouldn’t have the right to hinder your path. But the prerequisite is....,” Feng Jing Tian didn’t in the slightest notice that Mu Ru Yue’s expression had darkened. With a smirk, he continued, “How about marrying me?”

Mu Ru Yue’s expression darkened to the point where it resembled a pool of stagnant water. With her body giving off an icy cold aura, she looked at Feng Jing Tian’s enchanter’s like face before saying coldly, “I hadn’t yet married him, but he is already my husband. If you call him a fool again, believe that even if I can’t kill you now, there will surely be a day where you will regret it.”

The smile on Feng Jing Tian’s face gradually disappeared. He shifted his gaze to the young girl’s icy appearance. His heart felt as though it had been viciously pierced by something.

“What’s so good about that fool?” Feng Jing Tian’s gaze slowly dimmed, his eyes gloomy as he stared fixedly at Mu Ru Yue.

Even he didn’t know what he was currently feeling.

He had a habit of teasing any beauty when they first meet, but that was all he did. Yet, when he’d seen her previously cold attitude, he found that he was slowly unable to forget about her.

The people in this world seemed to be of two types over these past few years. One type was where they couldn't free themselves after seeing his peerless appearance, while the other ridiculed him for either the red clothing he wore all year round or for having a magnificent appearance that was even better than a girl's.

She was the only one that wasn't stunned, nor did she mock him. It was just indifference....

After heading back, he started to look up information regarding her. His initial curiosity became appreciation. Who would have thought she'd suffered so much in these past few years?

Those who should have been closest to her wanted her to die for an outsider. She was supposed to have peerless talent, but had her meridians blocked due to poison and was humiliated.

This girl had suffered so much until, one day, she finally stood up and shot her radiance in all directions to let the world understand that the Eldest young mistress of the Mu family was no longer a wastrel.

But currently, this girl was protecting another man before him. It made Feng Jing Tian's heart viciously seize, his eyes filling with grief.

"Nobody else needs to know his good points. It is sufficient that I know."

To be honest, the current Mu Ru Yue still didn't know what position Ye Wu Chen held in her heart. No matter what, however, she just needed to think about that young youth and her heart would be filled with warmth.

The young man was pure and innocent as a sheet of white paper. He was like a ray of light that shone on her dark heart, amidst a world filled with killing.

It was precisely because of his presence that she didn't feel lonely in this foreign world.

Outside the window, beneath the moon, a silver masked man held both of his hands behind his back. He stood as straight as a rod in the moonlight. His gaze was filled with boundless gentleness as it landed on the familiar face inside the window.

He couldn't help but wish to immediately wed this woman, yet he understood that the time wasn't ripe. Instead, he had to wait for the day when all of his matters had settled before he could marry her...

"Feng Jing Tian?" The silver masked man's gaze landed on that enchanter's face. With curled lips that gave off a sinister aura, he continued, "You dare to steal *Ben Wang*'s girl. It seems I should teach him a lesson that not just anybody can desire her. Moreover, that kick of hers wasn't bad."

*'I just hope that little girl doesn't kick me there during our bridal night in the future...'*

---

**Publisher:**

---

**TooLate**

From [doswap](#)

---